

ৱকqv-ময়বœHKˆ: মঔtebv | cœB

[বাংলা]

[اللغة البنغالية]

†j LK: gyeŸi xb Avj LZxe

تأليف: محب الدين الخطيب

Abjevˆ : mrvbDj w bwi Ri Avngˆ

ترجمة: ثناؤ الله نذير أحمد

Bmj vg cœvi ey†iv, ivel qvn, wi qvˆ  
المكتب التعاوني للدعوة وتوعية الجاليات بالربوة الرياض

1429 – 2008

islamhouse.com

ৱকqv-ময়বœHKˆ: মঔtebv | cœB

cœg Ask

Øvˆ k BgvgcŠk ৱকqv gvhnv†ei ˆ†fc

# Wkqv-mpæHK : GKwU tkvAvb

Wpšv, weklym, wófsuM l j tŕi tŕi gnyj gvb t i gta HK l bku cōZōv Bmj vtgi AbZg cāv D t i k | gnr cōPóvi gta B wbnZ itqtQ gnyj g Rvuzi kw, D l vb, mgw l ms v t i i PwvkwM | me t t k, mekv t j gnyj g Rvuz l RbMtYi Rb Guv AZ š-Kj vYKi cōv m w t m t e w e t e m P Z n t q G t m t Q |

gnyj gvb t i ci u i wee gvb wevfbæ j -Dc t j i gta bku l mg t SvZv v c t b i v l qvZ ev AvnYvb hw t Kvb msKxY v e Y w Z b v n q Ges Gi d t j mgv t Ri DcKZ n l qvi t P t q ŕ w Z M Ő -n l qvi AvksKv tekx b v n t q v t K, Z t e cōZ w g y g b -gnyj g v t b i K Z e n t e G v l q v t Z m v o v t q v Ges G cōPóv t K m v d j g w Ū Z Kivi Rb ms w k e m K t j i m s t M c Y m n t M w M Z v Kiv |

Bmj vgx ms v Z l m v n Z P P ŕ w e v f b æ t K t a w e M Z e Q i t j v t Z Av t j v P v l qvZ m a u t K c P i Avj v c -Av t j v P b v A b y o Z n t q t Q | G K c h ŕ q Gi c h v i l c f v e w g m t i i w e L v Z Ū Avj -Avh n v i w e k t e v j q ō c h s -t c ō v q | e j v e v j , G w e k t e v j q w l n t j v R b w c ō P w i g h n v t e i A b y v i x Av n t j m p o z l q v j R g v q t Z i c m x Z g l e n E g a g ŕ cōZōv b | i a y e Z g v b k Z t K B b q e i s w e M Z e ū k Z v ā x h v e r Ū Avj -Avh n v i ō w e t k j gnyj g R b M Y K Z ŕ A b j f c g h v i v K w Z t c t q Av m t Q | t h t K v b a g ŕ e v c v t i A Z x t Z i g t Z v e Z g v t b l B m j v g x D a ŕ n i w b K U Avj -Avh n v t i i g Z v g Z m s w k e t ŕ i P o v š -w m x v š -w t m t e w e t e m P Z n t q v t K |

Avj -Avh n v i w e k t e v j q t k l c h s -w k q v -m p æ b k u cōZōvi G a v i Y w Ū t K c i x ŕ v K t i t L v i R b M ō Y K t i | i a y

MōY K t i B ŕ v š -n q w b e i s B w Z n v m L v Z m v j v D w i b A v B q e x i h y M t t K e Z g v b K v j c h s -t h m x g Z c w i m t i G i D c i K v R P t j G t m t Q Z v i t P t q e n E i c w i m t i w e l q u w b o t q A v j -A v h n v i e v c K M t e l Y v i i K t i | c ō g e v t i i g t Z v A v j -A v h n v i P w i g h n v t e i m x g Z M Ū t t K t e i n t q G t m c ō w j Z A b v b g h n v t e i m g K c w i w P v Z j v t f i c ō v t m e v c Z n q | G m t e i g t a t h g h n v e l U i A v t j v P b v m e v k a K i Z i c v q t m w n t Q w k q v B g w g q v B m b v A v k w i q v Z v ō v k B g v g c š w k q v g h n v e | w k š h t z o A v M ō Ges w b o v v K v t m E j l A v j -A v h n v i G t ŕ i t ŕ i G L t b v A v c b h v i v c t i i i t Z B i t q t M t Q | G t Z B w K c ō g w Y Z n q v b v t h w e l q u w A Z x e v j n l c ō Z e Ū K Z v c Y Z v B A v g i v g t b K w i i Z c Y G ū k ŕ v Z i w e l q u w b o t q M t e l Y v c w i P v j b v K i v Ges Gi w e v f b æ w K Z v a g ŕ q , m v g w R K l i v R w Z K e w k o m a u t K m K j t K A e w n Z K i v c ō Z w m t P Z b gnyj g v t b i G K w U A Z v e k K i x a g ŕ q K Z e | A v s w k K f v t e l h w G c y K D c t i v j ŕ A R ŕ b A v c b v t i m n v q Z v c ō v t b m ŕ l g n q Z t e G t ŕ i t ŕ i A v g v t i k g c w i c Y P f c m v R n t q t Q e t j g t b K i e |

a g ŕ q m g m v l w e l q w t h t n Z i f v e Z B R w Ū j n t q v t K , Z v B G t j v i m g v a v b l c h ŕ j v P b v i c t A Z š -c ū A v , w e P ŕ Y Z v l m Z K Z v i m s t M A M ō i n l q v D w P Z | M t e l t K i m s w k e w e l t q i A ū w ŕ Z c w i P q , K v h ŕ v i Y m a Ū l m v g w R K c f v e m a u t K m g K D c j w a v K t Z n t e | w P š q l A v P i t Y Z v t K n t Z n t e A v j w i b ŕ i D w m Z | w e t k H l w m x v š -M h t Y w b i t c ŕ l b v q c i v q Y | h v t Z K t i G w e P v i w e t k H B w á Z j ŕ A R ŕ b Ges K j v Y K i d j v d j c ō v t b m ŕ l g n q |

Av t j v P b v i i i t Z B A v g i v G L v t b A Z š i Z c Y G K w U w e l t q i D c i A v t j v K c v Z K t i w b t Z P v B | Z v G B t h , ŕ e v Z t Z w a K c t ŕ i m s t M m a u w K Z t h , t K v b m g m v i m g v a v b w b f P K t i D f q c t ŕ i e v c ŕ l m g ŕ n i c v i u i K m n t h w M Z v g j K

gɔʋfvɛi Dci | Avgɛi AvtjvP mǝmwi tɛtɛ̃ GK\_v mgfvɛ cɔhvR |

G hɔ<sup>3</sup> i mg\_ɓ D`vniY ɛɛc Avgiv GLvɛb cieZxRvtj D<sup>TM</sup>veZ ɔɔkqv-mɓɛ HK̄ ɔɔvɛmi K\_v Dtj ɛ-KiɛZ cvwi | wɔqv-mɓɛ `bKŪ ɔɔZɔvi Dtj k̄ Kɛq ˘kK cɛɛgɛmɛi GKwU cɔvi tK̄<sup>a</sup> ɛtLvjv nq | GKwU wɔqv ivɔɔi mi Kvix Znɛej t\_ɛK D<sup>3</sup> cɔvi tK̄<sup>a</sup> ɛi hveZixq e`qfvi enb Kiv nq | Dtj ɛɛhM̄ th, wɔqv ivɔɔU Zvi e`vb`Zv I D`vi Zv cɔɛk̄<sup>p</sup> Rb̄ GKwU mɓɛ t`kɛk wɛwɛPZ Kɛi Ges Zvi agɛq I ivR%wvZK cvwi Kiv ev`evqɛbi Rb̄ RvZixq evɛRɛU tǝvUv AsK eivx KiɛZ GKŪ wɔav Kɛi bv | A\_P t`kuU wɔɛRi fɛgɛZ Ges ɛɛq agɛɛ<sup>a</sup> i Rb̄ Abjɛ J`vh<sup>0</sup> cɔk̄<sup>ɓ</sup> Kvcɔ<sup>y</sup> t`Lvq | Avɛiv gRvi e`vcvi GBth, tZnivb, Kg, bRd, Rɛtj Bgj A\_ev wɔqv ghnɛɛi Ab̄ tKvɛ cɔvi tK̄<sup>a</sup> wɔqv-mɓɛ `bKŪ ɔɔZɔvi Rb̄ tKvɛ Awɛm LjɛZ `vZv t`kuU AvR ch̄-ɛKvɛ c`ɛɛc MɔY Kɛi wɔ |

Zɛ wK Z\_vKw\_Z `bKŪ ɔɔZɔvi agɛv aYɛb-me<sup>0</sup> GKwU tkwvɛb gvɛI? Zɛ wK Gi Dtj k̄ mɓɛɛ i wɔqvɛɛt`i `xɛɛZ Kiv? cɛKZcɛɛ̃ ivɔɔq cɔɛcɛvKZvq wɛgɛmɛi ɔɔkqv-mɓɛ HK̄ cɔvi tK̄<sup>a</sup> ɔ wɔqvɛt`i tKvɛ bZb cɔPɔv bq | wɔqv gZev` cɔvɛi i Rb̄ Zvɛ i G e`vb`Zv bZb wKQy bq | AZɛɛZ I wɛwɛbɛɛɛM Zviv euevi Abjɛ e`vb`Zv Ges Z`vM-wZvɛvi cɔɛvY w`tqɛQ | wɔqv gZev` cɔvɛi i Rb̄ wɛt`k Gme cɔvi K cvVvɛbv nq Zvɛ i ɛɛɛjɛZB wɔqv msL`vj wNɔ mɓɛ t`k BivK mɓɛ msL`vj wNɔ wɔqv t`k ifcvšwɛ Z nq | Avj wɛv Rvj vj yɛi b mɛqZxi Rɛi kvq Bivb t\_ɛK GKRB wɔqv gɛvɛj M-wɛɛmɛi Gɛm wɔqv gZev` cɔvɛi i `vqxZi cvj b Kɛi wɛɛb | Avj wɛv mɛqZx ɛɛq M̄S̄ 0Avj -nvl qx wj j cvZv qv0 gɛwɛi qv ms`iɛYi cɔg LɛŪi 330 cɔvq Zvi K\_v Dtj ɛ-KiɛɛOb | GB Bivb wɔqv cɔvi tKi cɛve

t\_ɛK mɓɛɛ i iɛv Kivi Rb̄B Avj wɛv mɛqZx Zvi ɔɔgdZvɔj Rvɛwɛ wɛj B̄wZmv g wɛwɛb̄wNɔ bvgK cɛ̄ KuU i Pbv Kɛi b |<sup>1</sup>

wɛMZ eQi ɛtj vɛZ tZnivb, Kg, bRd cɛwvZ wɔqv cɔvi tK̄<sup>a</sup> t\_ɛK Ggb KwZcɛ cɛ̄ K cɛKwvZ nq th ɛtj v wɔqv-mɓɛ mgɛsvZv I `bKŪ ɔɔZɔvi avivɛi gɛj KyvivNvZ Kɛi Ges th ɛtj v cvW Kiɛtj kixi wKDtj Dtj | Zgɛɛ, 0Avh-hvniV GKwU Dtj ɛɛhM̄ M̄S̄ | G M̄S̄Ū eo eo wZb LɛŪ wɛf<sup>3</sup> Ges bRɛdi Avvj gMY KZɛ cɛKwvZ | wɔqvɛt`i Ab̄vb̄ cɛ̄ ɛKi gɛZv G cɛ̄ -KuUɛZ I Bmjvɛgi cɔg wZb Ljxɛv, DɛɛvɛvZj gɛvɛv, Avkivɛtq gɛvkkiv Ges meRb kɛɛq mɛvɛvɛtq tKivɛgi Dci Ggb me AvR\_wɛ AwɛɛhM̄, Aɛkvfb Dɛw<sup>3</sup> I RNb̄ wɛv<sup>3</sup> vPvi Avɛiv Kiv nɛtqɛ th ɛtj v wɛkɛm Kiv tZv `ɛi ɛvK cvU Kiɛtj I wɛɛRɛK Acivax ɛtj gɛb nq | GgbwK imj j m. Gi kvɛb Pig teqv wɛ cY<sup>0</sup> K\_vevZPɛjɛZ I Zvɛ i evɛwɛ | nhiZ AveyeKi wɛi xK, nhiZ Igi di`K, nhiZ I mgvɛ hɛvɛvBb Ges nhiZ Avɛqkv wɛi xKwɛm cɔvɛ cɔvɛ mɛvɛv iv. tK wɛQvɛvQ Mvj Mvj vR Kiv Ges Acer` I Awɛkvc t`lqv wɔqvɛt`i wɛKU Ab̄Zg cɛ̄Y<sup>i</sup> KvR ɛtj wɛwɛPZ | G M̄S̄Ū mɛɛt̄K<sup>0</sup> me<sup>0</sup> g AvtjvPbv Kɛi b Avj wɛv qvi cɛm x Avtj g kvqL ekxi Avj -Bɛvɛvɛ wɛwɛ Zvi cɔgɛvɛi BivK mdi Kvɛj GwU cvW Kivi mɛhM̄ cvb |

<sup>1</sup> eisj vɛt`k GLvɛbv ch̄-Abjɛ tKvɛ cɔvi tK̄<sup>a</sup> ɛtLvjv vɛtj I wɔqvɛt`i cɔvi -cɛvi Ges wɔqv ghnɛɛK mevi wɛKU M̄YɛhM̄ Kɛi tZj vi Rb̄ GLvɛ GKwvK ɔɔZɔv mɛwɛv i tɛtɛ̃ | ɛɛ wɔqv cɔvi K `Zix Kivi Rb̄ cɛKɛY tK̄<sup>a</sup> ɛwɛZ nɛtqɛQ | eB-cɛ̄ K i Pbv, cɛ̄ -cv̄ Ku cɛKv, tɛvɛvi cɔvi cɛ̄ wɛZiY BZ`vKvi Avɛiv wɛwɛbɛcɛvɛ eisj vɛt`k wɔqvɛt`k Rb̄wɛ Kivi KvR cɛiv`tj I e`vcKfvɛ Gwɛtq Pɛtj tɛQ | G cɛwɛM GLvɛb wɔqv gZev` i tK̄<sup>a</sup> ɛj Bivɛbi Kɛg eisj vɛt`k x̄ Qv̄t̄ i t̄j Lv covi Rb̄ ɛwɛ cɔvɛ, eisj vɛt`k x̄ wɛvɛZ hɛKɛt` i wɔqvɛt` wɛvɛv `vɛbi Dtj k̄ XvKv D`PZi wɛvɛv ɔɔZɔv vcb Ges Bgmvqv ghnɛɛK nɛwɛv ghnɛɛi Abjɛ GKwU Bmjvɛ ghnɛv wɛwɛv M̄YɛhM̄ Kɛi tZj vi Rb̄ eisj vɛt`k e`vcK cɔvi Yv Pjv vevi K\_vl Dtj ɛ-Kiv hvq |

ejvuj", thme Acwēl Ašt t\_+K G aitbi NY"  
 Acev` , mpcwi Kwī Z wq\_vPvi I Akxj Dw³ cKvukZ ntZ cvti  
 `bKU" I mgfSvZvi `vlqvZi cōZ mvov cōvb Avgv`i  
 mpt`i Atc¶lv Avmtj Zvt`iB cōqvRb tekx| wkvqvt`i I  
 Avgv`i ga`Kvi tgsjij K wetiva hw` `wncZ ntq \_vtK Zvt`i G  
 `vexi Dci th, Zviv Avtnj evBZ A\_¶ imj j v m. Gi  
 eskait`i cōZ Avgv`i PvBtZ AwaK AbjMZ Ges Zvt`i G  
 `vexi Dci th, Zviv Ašti I cKvtk" imj j v m. tmBme  
 mnvexi cōZ ClP I wetθl tcvLYKvix hv`i msMōg I  
 AvtZwrmfM¶ dtj mviv wetk; Bmjvg ag°cPwi Z I cōZwōZ  
 ntqfQ, Zte Bbmvtidi `vex tZv GBth, cōtgB Zviv mnvetqv  
 tKivg I Bmjvtgi kxlvbxq e"i³etM¶ wei"t× Zvt`i ClP  
 wetθli cwi gvY j v Me Ki te| Gici Avntj evBZ mαútK°D`vi  
 bxwZ MōY Kiv Ges Zvt`i cōZ kāv I mαyb cōkfb we`ygvf  
 ũ"U bv Kivi Rb Zviv mpt`i cōZ KZÁZv cKvk Ki te|

th Dfītk Ges th Mi+RB tnvK HK" `ctbi c`t¶c  
 hLb ZvivB cōg MōY KtītQ ZLb GuvBtZv `vfweK th,  
 Gt¶tī hZUKz `wqZi Zvt`i Dci eZq ZZUKz h\_vh\_fvte  
 cjb Kivi ciB tKej Zviv Avgv`i Avnevb RvbtZ cvti  
 Avgiv thb mwKfvte Avgv`i KZ° cōZcvj b Kwī | Avgv`i  
 KiYxq wK Gi tPtq tekx wKQy ntZ cvti th, Avgiv Zvt`i  
 BgvgtYi cōZ k×v tcvLY Kie? Avgiv tZv AvtM t\_+KB Zv  
 Kti AvmūQ, Avgiv tZv Ggb tKvb wekym tcvLY Kwī bv hv  
 Zvt`i Ašti AvNvZ w`tZ cvti| n"u, Avntj evBtZi cōZ  
 Avgv`i ũ"U tekxi tPtq tekx GZUKz ntZ cvti th, Avgiv  
 Zvt`i Bjvn ev Dcvm" wnmvte MōY Kwī wv, thgbw t`Lv hvq  
 Avgv`i cōZct¶i AvKx`v-wekym I AvPvi AvPitY|

th `ct¶i gta" HK" I mgfSvZv cōZōvi Dfīk" nq,  
 tm c¶tqti cōZtKiB GtKi cōZ Actii mgfvte AvKI¶,

Avšw KZv I mnvbfwZ \_vKv Acwivnh¶ cōZwukZ G wj b  
 ZLbB Avkv Kiv thtZ cvti hLb avvZK w`tKi mvt\_ FbvZK  
 w`tKi msthM NtU Ges HtK"i cōZ Avnevtbi hvezxq Zrci Zv  
 I Zv ev`evqti Kvh¶ug wetkl tKvb GK ct¶i DciB mvgvex  
 bv Lvtk, thgbw eZgvtb `p nq| wkvq gvZv v`i G Avkv th,  
 Zviv Zvt`i avš-I wetθl cY°wekym AUj \_vKte Avi mptv  
 Zvt`i mwK I wbt`vl°wekym t\_+K mti Gtm wkvqvt`i mšō  
 Kivi Rb" c¶cvZ`p `bKU" cōZōvi Avnevtb mvov t`te,  
 KLtbn Bbmvd wfvEK ntZ cvti bv|

wkvq ghnvtei ivRabx Ges wkvqev` cPvi I A-wkvqvt`i  
 Dci AvpugY cwī Pvj bvi mwμq G tK>`ngn ev` w`tq tKej  
 Avntj mptvni ivRavbx ōgmfiō `wncZ GKwU tK>`t\_+K `bKU"  
 cōZōvi GKZidv Avnevb Rvbtv thgb Amgwpb, tZgwb wkvq  
 w¶lv cōZōvbmgn ev` w`tq Avj -Avhvi wekte`vj tqi  
 cv`mwPtZ wkvq-mptv HtK"i Ašf¶i `vexl Athšw³K| cKZ  
 Ae`v GBth, th mKj mgm`v `β ev ZtZwaK ct¶i mstM  
 mαú,³ tm,tjvi mgvavtbi `vq-`wqZi hw` iay wetkl tKvb  
 GKwU ct¶i Dci Pwctq t`l qvi tPōv Kiv nq Zte tm tPōv  
 KLtbn mvdj" jvf KtZ cvti bv|

e`Zt tgsjij K wetqi AvtM A\_ev tgsjij K wetqK  
 Gwotq kvLv-clvLv wbtq `xN°Avtj vPbvq cōE ntq Ah\_v mgq  
 bó Kiv tKvb w-cw¶K mgm`vi mgvav tei Kivi Kvh¶ix  
 tKvb c×wZ bq| Bmjvgx wdKn ev e`envi kv`;Avntj mptvni I  
 wkvqvt`i wBKU, Dfq ct¶i memαSZ tKvb tgsjij K bxwZgvj vi  
 Dci cōZwōZ bq| Avntj mptvni Ašf° Pvi Bgvgti wBKU  
 wdKn weavb c¶tqbi wfvE th me gj bxwZi Dci cōZwōZ  
 wkvqvt`i wBKU Bmjvgx e`envi K AvBb c¶tqbi wfvE tmme  
 gj bxwZi Dci cōZwōZ bq| hZ¶Y chš-ci`úi wetivax Gme

gj bxiZi Dci mgšq mvaZ bv nte Ges Dfq mæc0 vtqi agq  
wkvjv c0Z0vb mgfn hZqY Gme wetq GKUJ mstkvmaZ I  
mgvšZ wkvjv KgmPx AbymZ bv nte, ZZqY chš-tgšj K  
welqmgv ev` w` tq tKej kvLv-c0kvLv ev AvbyswMK welq wbtq  
mgq AcPq Kivq tKvb jvf tbB|

## ZwKBqv bxiZ

Avgt`i I wkvvt`i gta` mwZ`Kvi HK` I mgfSvZv  
`vctbi ct\_ me0g evav ntjv Zvt`i 0wKZgvb0 I 0ZwKBqv0  
bxiZ| wKZgvb ktai A\_`nt`Q tMvcb ivLv, Afb`i Kvq0 c0kv  
bv Kiv| ZwKBqv A\_`nj K\_vq I e`envti c0KZ Ae`vi  
vecixZ fve c0k0 Ges Avcb wekvm I gtZi vecixZ gZ  
c0kv Kiv, Avi Gfvte AvciqK c0ZvviZ Kiv| wKZgvb I  
ZwKBqv wkv ghnvti Ab`Zg `enk0` Ges Zvt`i wekvtmi  
Acwivh0Ask| Avgt`i Rvbn gtZ wetki Ab` tKvb ag0I  
ghnvti Abymvixv Abjfc avš, Kvci`tlwPZ I c0ZviYv gj K  
wekvm tcvLY Kti bv| tQvJeo thtKvb mgm`vi gKwejv Ges  
thtKvb c0ZKj cwi tetk AvZfi qvi Rb` wkviv 0wKZgvb I  
ZwKBqv0i Avktq M0Y Kti \_vtK| Zvt`i gtZ Zvt`i BgvqMYI  
cwiw`wZi mvf\_ Zvj wgvj tq Pjvi Rb` mvivRxeb G bxiZ  
Abymvixv Kti Pjv tqB|

GUv meRbvwew`Z mZ` th, wetki c0Pxb I AvaybK  
c0Z`K ag0Ges gZev`B Zej wM ev c0vti i Dci AZ`š-`i`Z;  
Avfivc Kti \_vtK| c0Z`K ag0Ges gZevt`i AbymvixvB  
Zvt`i Av`k0c0vi I c0Z0vi Rb` kb, mæu`, GgbwK Rxeb  
chš-Drmm0Ki qZ Me0teva Kti| GKgvI wkvivB Gi  
e`wZpug| c0viB thLvfb thtKvb Av`tk0 c0vi I c0Zw0vi  
mtef0eg gva`g, tmLvfb 0v`k Bgvqcsx wkvvt`i tKb G c0vi

wegLZv? tKb Zviv Zvt`i wekvtmK tMvcb ivLqZ GZUv Zrci?  
Zte wK Zviv Zvt`i ag0wekvtmK avš-gtb Kti? tKvbl GKUJ  
wekvtmK tMvcb ivLvi mhZæc0vm Ges tMvcb ivLqZ wvtq  
wg`vi Avktq M0YI vecixZ AvPiYqK `ea gtb KtiB msuk0-  
wekvtmvi Amvi Zv c0vtYi Rb` htZ0|

0v`k Bgvqcsx wkv ghnvti Abymvixv Zvt`i c0g I  
c0vb tgšj wekvm BgvgtZi welqvutK ZInx` I wimvjZi  
gtZvB atg0 wfvE Ges bvrvtZi kZ0gtb Kiv mtejl GUJ tMvcb  
bxiZ nqtZv GRb`B MhY Kti tq th, Zviv GUvtK hv3 wbf0 I  
M0YthMv` tKvb wekvm etj gtb Kti bv| BwZnm GK\_v c0vY  
Ki qZ mæuY0Amg\_`th, mvBtq`f` bv nhi Z Avj x gZfv iv. t`tk  
`i` Kti wkvvt`i GKv`k Bgvq nhiZ nvmvb AvmKvix chš-  
tkD tKvbw`b c0kvtk`I Rbmgf0 BgvgtZi `vex tNvLYv  
Kti vtq| c0Zct0 BgvgtZi wekvm I ZwKBqv bxiZ  
DfqwJB cieZ0 Kvj D`vtevb Ges GKUJ AciwLi Dci  
wbf0kxj| wKZgvb I ZwKBqv Qvov thgb BgvgtZi KvivbK  
tmšatK c0Zw0Z Kiv hvq bv tZgvb BgvgtZi ev` w`j  
ZwKBqv i tKvb c0qvRbB \_vtKbv|

Bmj vtg wfvE`nxb I Ki Avb-nv`xtm Abjcw`Z wkvvt`i  
BgvqZ AvKx`v Ges ZtZwaK wfvE`nxb, Kivbv c0hZ I  
Agh0 cY0ZwKBqv bxiZ thtnZi ci`ui wbf0kxj, ZvB Zvt`i  
ag0šmgfn BgvgtZi gtZv ZwKBqv i Dci I w`wvi Z Avj vPbv  
itqtQ| wkvvt`i eLvix etj L`vZ Avj vgv KjvBxbi 0Avj -  
Rvxdj -Kvdx0 M0š` wKZgvb I ZwKBqv mæutK0Avj v`v Avj v`v  
Aa`vq itqtQ| c0ZwU Aa`vtqB itqtQ msuk0- welq mæutK0  
Bgvgt`i evYx Ges Gme evYxi evL`v I mg`fb e0msL`K  
D`vniY| wKZgvb Aa`vtq Bgvq Rvdi mvf`tki R`bK wenk0`  
wkl` I mv\_x mjvqgvb Betb Lwvj `eZ0 ej vtbv ntqtQ th, wZwb  
etj b,

قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام : يا سليمان إنكم على دين من كتمه أعزّه  
الله ومن أذاعه أذله الله.

Bgvq Rvdi mv`K etj b, tn mj vqgvb, tZvgiv Ggb  
GK atgP Abymvix hvi tMvcbKvixK Avj v ZvAvj v m`yb `vb  
Ki`eb Ges cKvKvixK Avj AcgwbZ Ki`eb| Ab` GK  
`v`b Bgvq Rvdi mv`K i wZv evKti i wbgv wLZ Div<sup>3</sup> w  
ewYZ ntqtQ| wZvb Zvi wewkó wkl`i j`i Kti etj b,

إن حب أصحابي إلي أروعهم وأفقههم وأكتمهم لحديثنا.

Avgvi mnPi`i gta` Avgvi wBKU tmB e`w<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup>AK  
wCq th me<sup>3</sup>AK ci`tnhMvi, me<sup>3</sup>AK mgS`vi Ges Avgv`i  
K\_vevZPme<sup>3</sup>AK tMvcbKvix|<sup>2</sup>

ZwKBqv Aa`vtqi GKwU D`j E`hvM` wi l qvtqZ GB :

عن عمير الأعجمي قال قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام يا أبا عمير  
تسعة أعمار الدين في التقية ولا دين لمن لا تقية له.

Avey DgvBi AvORgx eY<sup>3</sup> Ktib th, Avey Ave`j v  
Avj Binm`nvj vg (Bgvq Rvdi mv`K) AvgvK etj tQb : atgP  
`k fvMi bq fvM ZwKBqv gta` wbinZ| th ZwKBqv Kti bv  
tm ag`xb| (Avj -RvgxDj -Kvdx 382 c;) Ab` GKwU wi l qvtqZ  
Gifc :

قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام التقية من ديني ودين آبائي ولا إيمان لمن  
لا تقية له.

Avey Rvdi Avj vBinm`nvj vg (Bgvq evKti) etj bt  
ZwKBqv Avgvi ag<sup>3</sup>Ges Avgvi wZcj`ti ag<sup>3</sup> th ZwKBqv  
Kti bv Zvi Bgvb tbB| (Avj -RvgxDj -Kvdx : 384 c)`  
ZwKBqv wKqvt` i Pvi wU gj bwiZi Ab`Zg Ges Gi `i`Zi Zv`i  
wbKU bvgv`thi mgvb|

wKqvt` i من لا يحضره الفقيه. Mh`S` ewYZ ntqtQ

قال الصادق عليه السلام لو قلت أن تارك التقية كتارك الصلاة لكنت  
صادقا وقال عليه السلام لا دين لا تقية له.

Bgvq Rvdi mv`K Av. etj tQb : Avig hww` ewj th,  
ZwKBqv eRDKvix bvgv`h cwi Z`vMKvixi Abjfc Zte Zv mZ`B  
ejv nte| wZvb Av`iv etj b, hvi ZwKBqv tbB Zvi ag`tbB|

ZvOrov Avj RvgxDj Kvdx ZwKBqv Aa`vtq w`gvb  
wbgv wLZ wi l qvtqZ t`K Rvbv hvq th, tQvU eo th`Kvb  
c`qvRtb ZwKBqv m`hvM MhY Kiv hvqt

عن زرارة عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال التقية في كل ضرورة  
وصاحبها أعلم بها حين تنزل به.

hji v t`K ewYZ AvtQ th, Avey Rvdi A` Bgvq  
evKti Av. etj b, ZwKBqv th tKvb c`qvRtb Kiv hvq| c`qvRb  
tKvb wU Zv mswk<sup>3</sup> e`w<sup>3</sup>B wbarPY Kite| G wi l qvtqZ t`K  
c`gwyZ nq th, th tKvb e`w<sup>3</sup> cwi w`wZtZ ZwKBqv Avkq wbtZ  
cvi te| Avj -RvgxDj -Kvdx mn wbf`thM` wKq M`smgt`n Zv`i  
Bgvv`i Rxe`bi Ggb c`Pi Nubvi D`j E`i`tqtQ th `tjvtZ  
t`Lv hvq th, wtkl tKvb c`qvRb, AvksKv Ges eva`evaKZv  
OrovB Zviv w`wvq ZwKBqv Kti tQb, m`úo wq`v etj tQb,

<sup>2</sup> D<sup>3</sup> wi l qvtqZ `hvUv Avj -RvtgDj -Kvdx j`i` ms`i`Yi h\_v`m`tg 485 l 486 c`pvq  
i`tqtQ|

A\_ev Avcb AmZ" I Kwîg KvR Øviv gvbl tK cZvwi Z I cêwÂZ Kti tQb|

A\_P GgbuU nevi K\_v bq| ZvwbQv hv` ^ea nq Zte Zv nte „i“Zi tKvb Kvi tY, eva`evaKZvq I Rvb-gvtj i wivcEvi cÛZ ûguk t`Lv w` t| Zvl tKej gvî mvaviY tkYxi `pÿj iv i“Lm tZi Dci Avgj Kitz cvti, GKwU Abtgw` Z velq wmvte wKZgvb ZvwbQvi mthvM MhY Kitz cvti | wKš` Av`k`vbxq Bvgg, gRZvwn`, gevij M-Z\_v ag`q tbZet` i Rb` ZvwbQv bq| Zviv cÛk Kiteb AvhxgZ, mnbkxj Zv, `pvPEZv, wec` ah`avi Y Kivi `pvš t Avj wai c t\_, Bmj vtgi Rb`, Avcb Av`k`veklm tK DtaY`Z t j aivi Rb` Zviv AvZ t vM Kiteb, Kó mn` Kiteb Ges nwmgtL th tKvb P`vtj tAi gKwejv Kiteb| cKZct` Zviv Kiti tQb| ZvB| imj j w, mrvnvtq tKivg I Zvteqxb t` i Rxe t b G ai t bi kZ-mnm` NUBvi cgvY itq tQ| Avj -KivAv t bi A t b K `v t b Gi `xKwZ we`gvb| wbf`thvM` nv`xtmi wKZvemgR Gme exi ZcY`NUBvi eY`vq ficj| imj j wai AK t Zvfq gnvb mrvnveMY Øxtbi e`vcti Avj w Ovov Ab` KvD t K fq Kitzb, wec` Gov t bvi Rb` Cgv t bi `vex cwi Z`vM ev mZ` tMvcb Kitzb Ggb tKvb cgvY Bmj vtgi BwZnv t m tbB|

ZvB GK\_v Kí bvl Kiv hvq bv th, nhiZ Avj x gvZ`v, Ave`j w Be t b Ave`vm, mvj gvb dvi mx iv. Gi g t Zv wekó I ghv`vevb mrvnve g b v m d K ev Kvcj`I n t Z cv t i b Ges ZvwbQv b w i Z Ae j `b K i t Z cv t i b | Bvgg Be t b ZvBwqgv etj b, ØZvwbQv n t `Q i v t d h x t ` i `e w k ó`-h v t ` i P w i ` n t `Q Kvcj`I Zv, `Y n t `Q KcUZv, c`R n t `Q w g `v Ges h v t ` i k c \_ n t `Q t a v K v t ` e v i A ` j Z v i v B g v g R v d i m v t ` t K i D c i w k \_ v A v t i v c K t i t Q t h w Z w b e t j t Q b, ØZvwbQv n j A v g v i I A v g v i w c Z c j `I t ` i a g o | A v j w Z v A v j v A v n t j e v B A v Z t K G a i t b i

bxPZv t` tK i`v Kti tQb| Zviv wQ t j b Cgv t bi t` t` I AZ`š- Avš`w K I kw`<sup>3</sup> kvj x | Zv t ` i a g `Z v K I qv, ZvwbQv bq| 0

Øv`k Bvggcšx wkviv weklm Kti th, nhiZ Avj x Ges Zvi PviRb m½x mvj gvb dvi mx, Ave`ji wMdvix, tgK`v` Bebj Avml qv` I Av`si Be t b Bqvmi cÛg Lj xdv nhiZ AveyeKi w i `x K t K g b v m d K (b v D h y e j w) t R t b l P v t c i g t L e v a ` n t q Z v i n v t Z e v B q v Z K t i w Q t j b | w k v t ` i w b f ` t h v M ` M š ` B n w Z R v t R Z e w i h x t Z D t j t i t q t Q :

ما من الأمة أحد بايع مكرها غير على وأربعتنا.

hvi A\_`nt`Q ØAvj x I Avgv t ` i PviRb Ovov D`stZi tKD Avey eK t i i n v t Z e v a ` n t q e v B q v Z K t i w b | 0 w k v g h n v t e i G K w U t g š w j K w e k l m G B t h, n h i Z A v j x A Z t c i B m j v t g i w Ø Z x q L j x d v n h i Z I g i G e s Z Z x q L j x d v n h i Z I m g v t b i n v t Z I Z v w b Q v K i v e v t a v K v t ` e v i D t i t k B e v B q v Z K t i w Q t j b | i a y Z v B b q, w Z w b c Û g w Z b L j x d v i 2 4 e Q t i i k v m b v g t j G B Z v w b Q v Z \_ v w g ` v i D c i B c Û Z w Ø Z \_ v t K b | A š ` i Z v t ` i w L j v d t Z A v t ` š w e k l m x b v n t j I G e s Z v t ` i t K g b v m d K, g j Z v ` , R e i ` L j K v i x g t b K i t j I e v n ` Z t Z v t ` i A v b M Z ` K t i t M t Q b | A v c b w e k l m I w f b g t Z i c K v k N w U t q w b t R i R b ` w e c ` t W t K A v t b b w b | (b v D h y e j w)

b`bZg Cgv t bi AwaKvix tKvb gmv gvbI wK Bmj vtgi PZL`Lj xdv KivBk Zi`Y t ` i g t a ` m e c Û g Bmj vg MhYKvix nhiZ Avj x gvZ`v m`utK`G ai t bi nxb aviYv tcvlY Kitz cvti? GI wK m`e th, bex KZ`K Avj wai kv`j tLZve cÛB, AmvaviY `wK etj i AwaKvix, m t Z ` i R b ` A v t Z v r m M K v i x, g n v Á v b x, A m g m v n m x e x i n h i Z A v j x Z v w b Q v i g t Z v R N b ` w g ` v i A v k t q M h Y K i t Z c v t i b c w \_ e j v j m v P w i Z v \_ c K i v i R b `? c K Z c t ` Z v w b Q v i A c e v ` w ` t q w k v i v i m j j w a i



RvgyZv, Aviet`i Me© gmjvgt`i Anskvi, cZ-cieĀ  
PwiĀi Awakvix nhiZ Avj x gZĀĀK tnq cĀZcbæKtiĀQ, Zvi  
wb®j j PwiĀĀK Kj swKZ KtiĀQ |

### Ki Avb kixd weKwZi AwfthvM

th Ki Avb kixd AvgvĀ i I ZvĀ i gĀa HK cĀZōvi  
e`vcvĀi GKgvĀ cĀjwYK MĀS Ges Dfq cĀĀi wBKU MĀYthvM  
mvaviY mĀ nevi `vex ivĀL, tm Ki Avb kixdI ZvĀ i wq\_v  
Acev` t\_ĀK tinvB cvqwb | Bgwgqv wkqvĀ i GUv GKwU mĀ úó  
wekĀm th, imj j mv. Gi GŠKvĀj i ci Ki Avb gRx` Zvi  
cĀeP Ae`vq we`gvb tbB | Bmj vĀgi cĀ\_g wZb Lj xdv nhiZ  
AveyeKi, I gi dvi`K I Imgvb Mbx i kvmbvgĀj Avj -Ki AvĀb  
cĀi KvUQUU, cwieZĀ I cwieaĀ mwvaz ntqĀĀQ | Aek` G  
aiĀbi wekĀm wkqv ghnvĀei mvĀ\_ msMwZcYĀ KviY, wkqv  
ghnvĀei gj bxwZ mgĀni wfvĀ cĀZwōZ Avj -Ki AvĀbi Ace`vL`v  
Ges AvqvZmgĀni AĀ\_P weKwZi Dci | imj j mv. Zvi evYxI  
KĀgP Øviv Avj -Ki AvĀĀK thfvĀe DĀŠZi Rb` tiĀL tMĀQb  
Avi mvnveĀq tKivg thfvĀe Gi AvqvZmgĀni gg© AbĀveb  
KtiĀQb, wkqv Bvgv I AvĀj gMY tmfvĀe eĀSbwb Ges e`vL`vI  
KĀibwb | Avj -Kj AvĀĀK Zviv eĀSĀQb I e`vL`v KtiĀQb  
tmfvĀB, thfvĀe eĀĀj I e`vL`v KtiĀj ZvĀ i DĀĀk` mwvaz nq,  
ZvĀ i tgšwĀj K wekĀm BvgvĀzi aviYvĀK cĀZwōZ Kiv hvq |  
A\_P Aj -Ki AvĀb AvĀ`Š BvgvĀzi DĀj Ē-gvĀ tbB |

wkqvĀ i cĀjY` agMĀsmgĀn ZvĀ i BvgvĀi AmsL`  
Dw³ D\_xZ Kti Avj -Ki AvĀbi weKwZi `vexĀK cĀZwōZ Kivi  
ĀPōv Kiv ntqĀQ | ZbĀa` ZvĀ i meĀak wbfĀthvM` MĀS Avj -  
Rwgdj -KvdxĀZB iĀqĀQ mĀ I D`vinYmn KĀqK WRb

wi l qvtqZ | GUv wkqv ghnvĀei GKwU RbwĀQ I mvaviY wekĀm  
th, tmwUB Avmj Ki Avb thwU ZvĀ i cĀ\_g Bvgv nhiZ Avj x iv.  
msKj b KtiwQĀj b | GLĀbv tmwU AšwZ I cĀZwĀĀZ BvgvĀ i  
KvĀQ we`gvb iĀqĀQ Ges Zv eZĀvb Kj Avb t\_ĀK wfbzĀi |  
wkqvĀ i wekĀm th, mgMĀ Kj Avb ZvĀ i BvgvMY e`ZxZ Ab`  
ĀKD msKj b Ktiwb Ge mĀúY©Ki vAvb BvgvMY Qvov KvĀv  
KvĀQ KLĀbv wQj bv, GLĀbv tbB | wkqvĀ i gĀa` e`vcKfvĀe  
cĀjZ GKwU RbwĀQ wekĀm GB th, eZĀvb Kj Avb cĀKZ  
Ki AvĀbi A\_Ā gmnvĀd dvĀZgxi GK-ZZxqvsk gvĀ | GLĀvb G  
cĀĀĀĀ Avj -Rwgdj -KvdxĀ GKwU wi l qvtqZ DĀj Ē Kiv thĀZ  
cvĀi |

ثم قال وإن عندنا لمصحف فاطمة عليها السلام وما يدريهم ما  
مصحف فاطمة قال مثل قرآنكم هذا ثلاث مرات، والله ما فيه من  
قرآنكم حرف واحد.

ĀAZtci Bvgv Rvdi mvĀ`K ejĀj b : AvgvĀ i wBKU  
gmnvĀd dvĀZgx iĀqĀQ | Zviv wK RvĀb gmnvĀd dvĀZgx wK?  
wZwb ejĀj b : tmwU tZvgvĀ i GB Ki AvĀbi wZb\_y | Avj wĀi  
Kmg, GĀZ tZvgvĀ i Ki AvĀbi GKwU ni dI tbB | ō

wkqvĀ i mvaviY agMĀsmgĀn Avj -Kj AvĀb weKwZ  
cĀjYi Rb` c\_wK Aa`vq Ges cĀi ZĒj I Z` mĀĀj Z we`wii Z  
AvĀj vPbv \_vKv mĀZi | ZvĀ i Dj vgtq tKivg GĀZ mšō ntZ  
cvĀibwb | ZvB cieZxKvĀj i meĀkō wkqv AvĀj g, gvwil m,  
gRwĀĀ` wntmĀe `ĀKZ, Avj wgv wghP ūmvBb web gnvĀŠ` ZKx  
bĀx Zewihx 1392 wRixĀZ G wĀĀq GKwU `ZŠ; enr MĀS  
cĀjYq KĀib | G MĀS w i Pbv KĀib nhiZ Avj xi mĀĀ mĀúKĀj  
cieĀ bRĀd AvkiĀd knĀi gvknvĀ` Avgxi`j gvgbxb bvgK  
`vĀb eĀm Ges Gi bvg ivĀLb



فصل الخطاب في إثبات تحريف كتاب رب الأرباب.

(gnvb cġj Mš' weKwZ cġvY Pevš-K\_v) G wKZve  
iPbvi eġ Šj tZ wZwb wkvġ i wBKU gh<sup>vi</sup> Ggb D"P ġi  
AvtivrY Ktib th, 1320 wRixġZ gZigġL cwZZ ntj Zviv  
ZvġK bRġd Aew'Z gvknvġ ġj Zvhx fetb mj Zvb bvġmi wj -  
`xwbj ~~w~~ Zbqv gnqxmx evbj cġhv` mwbmZ meġr Kġġ `vdb  
Kġi | G `vbw Zvġ i cweġ fwg bRġd Avkivġdi wKej vġġx  
`i Rv w`ġġ ġj Zhv cġvY cġek cġ\_i Wwb cvġk<sup>©</sup>Aew'Z |

tj LK G Mš' wefbehġMi wkv Avġj g I Mġel Kġ i  
kZ-mnm<sup>2</sup> D×wZ Ges BvgMġYi Dw<sup>3</sup> i Dġ L-Kġi GK\_v cġvY  
Kivi cġvm tġġġQb th, eZġvb Kġ Avġb AġbK KvUQu I  
cwi eZ<sup>3</sup> nġġġQ | cwi eZ<sup>3</sup> Kvixiv, cġ\_g wZb Lj xdv I Zvġ i  
mv\_xiv, G t\_ġK AġbK Ask ev` w`ġġġ Ges ġġZ wġRġ i  
cġġ t\_ġK AġbK wKQymsthvRbl KġiġQb | Zewihxi G Mš' me<sup>©</sup>  
cġ\_g hLb Bivġb ġv'Z I cġKwKZ nq ZLb wkvġ i ġġa` G  
wġġ Zġj `n%<sup>3</sup> i i" nq | wkviv tġġġQj th, Avj -Kġ Avġbi  
mZ'Zv I wbf<sup>3</sup>thvM'Zv m<sup>3</sup>úġK<sup>©</sup> mskq-mġ`n Zvġ i weikó  
tj vKġ i ġġa`B mxeve× \_vKK Ges Zvġ i wbf<sup>3</sup>thvM' kZ kZ  
Mš'i ġġa` weġġ<sup>3</sup>βfvġ Qwġġ \_vKK | Zviv tġvġUB Pġqwb th,  
Gme tMvcb Z\_ GK RvqMvq GKwU gvġ wKZvġe mwb<sup>3</sup>ewKZ Kġi  
Gi nvRvi nvRvi Kwc Qwġġ evRvġi Qvov tnvK Ges Zvġ i  
weġivax cġġ G m<sup>3</sup>úġK<sup>©</sup>AeinZ nġ cġZev` I weġġ<sup>3</sup>vf cġKvK  
Ki"K | wkv ev<sup>3</sup>Rme ġntj hLb Abjġc ġġbvfe ixwZgZ  
Amġšġ i fcvšw Z nj Ges cġKvġk`B Zviv G e'vcvġi K\_vev<sup>3</sup>  
ejġZ i i" Kġġb, ZLb Mš'Kvi Zvġ i Avcweġ Actbv`b I  
`ġġ ġġZi mWkZv cġvYi Rb` Avġi KwU cy`K iPbv Kġib |  
Gi bvg w`ġġ b :

رد بعض الشبهات عن فصل الخطاب في إثبات تحريف كتاب رب

الأرباب.

0gnvb cġj wKZvġe weKwZ cġvY Pevš-K\_v0- m<sup>3</sup>úġK<sup>©</sup>  
KwZcġ AwfġhvġMi Reve0 wZwb Zvi Rxeġb tkl fvġM ġZi  
gvġ `ġeQi cġe<sup>3</sup>G cy`KwU wj ġL hvb |

G cy`ġK Avj vġv Zewihxi mġúófvġe G-K\_v cġvY  
Kivi tPóv Ktib th, 0Kġ Avb kixġd weKwZi AvKx`v wkv  
ghvġei tġšġj K wekġmmġni Aš<sup>3</sup>ġ | Gi Dci wfvġ KġiB  
`wġġ AvġQ Bvgwġv wkv ghnvġei tMvUv tmša | ZvQvov G  
m<sup>3</sup>úġK<sup>©</sup>ce<sup>3</sup>Z<sup>3</sup> wkv Avġj g I BvgMġYi kZ kZ bq nvRvi  
nvRvi mġúó 0`\_ġx Dw<sup>3</sup> iġġġQ | tġšġj K wkv ag<sup>3</sup>šmġn Gme  
Dw<sup>3</sup> I hġ<sup>3</sup>ġZ ficġ | KvġRB ġġġġ m<sup>3</sup>ġ i Abjġc wekġm  
tcvLY Ges eZġvb Kġ AvġġK mWk AwKZ etj tġġb tġv  
tġej gvġ wkv Dj vġv I Bvgġ i wei`tx weġ`ġnB bq eis  
cġKvišġi wkv ghnvġei wei×ZvġK A`ġKvi Kivi kwġj | 0  
Kġ AvġġK weKZ cġvY Kivi tġġġ Zewihx th KġVvi cwi kġ I  
tġšġj K Mġel Yv KġiġQb tmRb` wZwb wkvġ i ü`ġġ GK weikó  
gh<sup>vi</sup> Avakvix | wkv atġ<sup>3</sup> Rb` Zvi gnvb wL`ġġZi cġ`vi  
`ġġc ZvġK bRd 0gvknvġ` Avj vġx0 bvgK tmštai tmB weġkl  
m<sup>3</sup>šwZ `vġb `vdb Kġi - hv Zvġ i ġġZ cġ\_exi cweġZg `vb |

Kġ Avb kixġd KvUQu msNwUZ nevi e'vcvġi GB bRdx  
Avġj g thme hġ<sup>3</sup>-cġvY tck Ktib Zbġa` weġkl fvġe  
Dġj L<sup>3</sup>thvM' nġ`Q Zvi Dġiv<sup>3</sup> wKZvġei 180 cġvq we`gvb  
GKwU mġv, wkviv hvi bvg w`ġġġ 0mġvZġ wejvqvZ0 | Zvġ i  
ġġZ G mġwU ġġ Kġ Avġbi Aš<sup>3</sup>ġ wQj hv cġi ev` t`qv  
nġġġQ | G mġvi ġġa`B Dġj w-Z nġġġQ nhi Z Avj xi tej vġqZ  
cġBi K\_v | mġwU Avġi cġnġġġQ ġfvġe:

يا أيها الذين آمنوا آمنوا بالنبى والولى الذين بعثنا هما يهديانكم إلى

صراط مستقيم...

(tn Cgvb`vi tj vKMY, tZvgiv bex I Ijxi Dci wekym `vcb Ki, hvf`i DfqfKB Avgiv tc0Y KtiwQ tZvgv` i mij -mwWK c\_ c0k#bi Rb`|....

(mivZj wejvqvZ d#UvKwC Aci c0vq t`Lb)

mivZj  
wejvqvZ.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

سورة الولاية منقولة فطوغرافيا عن أحد مصاحف إيران وعلى كل

جملة منها ترجمتها بالفارسية.

0mivZj wejvqvZ0- Bivfbi GKwU hv`Ni t`fK QwewU tbqv ntqtQ| c0ZwU jvBfbi bxP dvi mxZ Zi Rgv|

AZ`š-wekf`-I wbfPthwM` mD`x cw0Z kvqL gnv#š` Avj x, whwb GK mgq wgm#i i wePvi gšYvj tq wmbqi wefklÁ wnt#te wbtqmRZ wQtb Ges kvqL gnv#š` Ave`ji Ab`Zg wkl` wQtb, c0P` fvlv wekvi` wgt e#Bfbi wBKU msiw#Z gmnv#d Bivbxi GKlvbv cv0w# wC t`L#Z tctq Zv-t`fK wZwb G mivwUj d#UvM0w#d Kti tbb| mivwU#Z Avie x jvBfbi bxP w`tq Bivbx fvlvq Gi Abey` wj wce# Kiv ntqtQ| Avj wgv Zewi hx`xq M0š`

فصل الخطاب في إثبات تحريف كتاب رب الأرباب.

Gi gfa` thgb D3 mivwU mwbewkZ Kti#Qb tZgwb Avti KRb wkv# tj LK Avj wgv gnwmb dvbx Avj -Kvkwigix KZR dvi mx fvlvq c0xZ..... دبستان مذاهب (we`v#b gvhwne) bvgK M0š`I

Gi D#j E-itqtQ| tk#lv3 M0š`i GKwaK m`iY Bivf#b gw`Z ntqtQ Ges Zv t`fKB c0P`we` 0bj`vK0 Avj wai Dci Acer` AvtivcKvix GB mivwU Zvi

“History of Scriptures”

bvgK M0š` 2q L#Ui 102 c0vq D#Z Ktib| cti 1842 m#b dwt#Kv-Gkxq Rvb#j i 431-439 c0vq gše`mn GUv c0Kw#Z nq|

Ki Avb kix#d weKwZ cgv#Yi Rb` GB bRdx Av#j g Zvi M0š` thgb mivZj wejvqt#Zi D#j E- Kti#Qb, tZgwb wkv#f`i e#lvix bv#g L`vZ 0Avj -Rwgdj -Kvdx0i c0vq (Bivbx ms`iY, 1278L;) D#j w#Z GKwU Astki D#wZi gva`tgI wZwb GK\_v c0vY Kivi c0v#m tctqt#b th, 0Avj -Ki Avb weKZ0| D#Z Askw#Z Avj -Kvdx0i M0š`Kvi e#j b, 0Avqv#`i GKwaK wek#f`-mv\_x mnj web whqv` t`fK, wZwb gnv#š` web mjvBgvb t`fK, wZwb Zvi GKRB mv\_x t`fK, wZwb Avej nvmvb Avj vBwmmvjvg (w0Zxq Avej nvmvb Avj x web gmv ti Rv-gZi,206 w.) t`fK eY0v Ktib th, wZwb e#j b, Avwg Zv#K

ejjvg, Avcbvi Rb" Avgvi Rxeb DrmMxZ, Avgiv KiAvb  
 kixtd Ggb wKQymsL"K AvqvZ t`LtZ cvB hv Avgvt`i wBKU  
 msiwqjZ AvqvZ t`tK wfbæGes th,tjv Lp fvj Kti cotZI  
 cwibv| G,tjv cotj wK Avgiv ,bvnMvi ntev? wZwb DEi  
 w`tjb, Òbv, tZvgiv thfvte wktLQ tmfvteB co| kxNB  
 tZvgvt`i wBKU Ggb GKRB Avmteb whwb tZvgvt`i cKZ wKqjv  
 w`teb|Ó

wbtm`tn GUv Ggb GKwU Dw<sup>3</sup> hv wKqviv wq`v D<sup>m</sup>teb  
 Kti`Q Ges Zvt`i Bvgv Avj x web gmv tiRvi bvtg Pwjj tq  
 w`tqtQ| G gbMov ti l qvtZi tcQtb D`f`k` n`"Q tmB dZI qvi  
 mg`tb `wj j tck Kiv hvZ ejv n`tqtQ th, gmnvtd Dmgvbx  
 Abjvnti tKD KiAvb tZjvlqvZ Kij tm ,bvnMvi nte bv|  
 GK\_v eStZ Kviv Kó nevi K\_v bq th, dZl qwU D`f`k`  
 wKqv`i G mvšpv t`lqv th, gmnvtd Dmgvbx ev eZgvtb  
 KiAvb cvW Kivlv Kvg`bv ntj l tKD hw` Ae`vi Pvtc cto Zv  
 cotZ eva`nq Zte Zvi cvc nte bv| KviY, GUU tKvb `vqx  
 e`e`" bq, kxNB Zvt`i cZwqjZ Bvgv cpiwefZ n`q gmnvtd  
 dvfZgx ev KiAvb wKqjv w`teb|

wKqv`i wBKU msiwqjZ Kwí Z KiAvb Z\_v gmnvtd  
 dvfZgx Ges eZgvtb cPwj Z Avgvt`i KjAvb Z\_v gmnvtd  
 Dmgvbx gta`Zj bvgj K Avtj vPbvi Rb`B Avj wgv Zewi hx Zvi

فصل الخطاب في إثبات تحريف كتاب رب الأرباب.

bvgK wKZveLvbv cYqb Ktib| wKqviv evn`Zt ZvwKBqv bxwZ  
 Abjvnti Zewi hxi Mōš`i mvf\_ m`úK`xbZv cKvk Kij l G  
 Mōš`i we`"gvb wbfP`thvM` wKqv BvgvM`Yi kZ mnm<sup>d</sup> D`xwZ l  
 Dw<sup>3</sup>B GK\_v cgvY Kivi Rb` h`\_ó th, Zviv KiAvtbi weKwZ  
 m`úK`AUj wKqjv tcvlY Kti \_vtK| Zte Zviv cQ` Kti bv  
 th, KiAvb kixd m`úK`Zvt`i G AvKx`v Ab`iv tRtb tdj K

Ges G wbtq cZerv`i So Dwí Z tnvK| Gici l K\_v t`tK  
 hvq| Zvt`i wKqjv th, KjAvb cKZ ctqj `wU| GKwU meRb  
 wev`Z cPwj Z KiAvb, AciwU wwkó l cÓQbæ KiAvb|  
 tktlv<sup>3</sup>wU Ašf<sup>3</sup> n`"Q mivZj wejvqvZ| G wKqjv  
 Avtj vtKB wKqviv tmB K\_v Dci Avgj Kti P`tj tQ hv Zvt`i  
 Avtj giv Bvgv Avj x web gmv web gmv tiRvi bvtg wq`v D<sup>m</sup>teb  
 KtiwQj| ÓtZvgiv thfvte wktLQ tmfvteB co, kxNB Ggb  
 GKRB Avmteb whwb tZvgvt`i cKZ wKqjv w`teb|Ó wKqv`i  
 Avti KwU ávš-avi Yv GB th, وجعلنا عليها صهرك. (Ges Avj xK  
 tZvgvi RvgvZv Kti w`jvg) AvqvZwU ev` t`lqv n`tqtQ| Zviv  
 wKqjv Kti, G AvqvZwU miv. ألم نشرح. ev` t`lqv n`tqtQ|

GUv mwZ`B we`sqKi e`vcvi th, Zviv Abjfc wKqjv tcvlY  
 Kitz j ¾vteva Kti bv| Zviv Rvtb th miv ÓAvj vg bvkivnÓ  
 g`vq AeZxY`n`tqtQ Ges g`v \_vKvKvj xb nhi Z Avj x imj j w  
 mv. Gi RvgvZv nbwb| ZLb Zvi GKgvĀ RvgvZv wQtb, DgvBqv  
 estki AvOm web iexÓ| nhi Z dwZgvi m`½ nhi Z Avj xi w`tq  
 m`úbæng g`xbvq wRitzi ci| ZvQvov nhi Z Avj x thLvtb  
 w`tq Kti wQtb, imj mv. Gi GKRBgvĀ Kb`vtK tmLvtb  
 nhi Z Dmgvb KtiwQtb ci ci `Rb Kb`vtK| hLb wZxq  
 Kb`vi gZi nj ZLb imj mv. DmgvbtK m`ab Kti  
 etj wQtb, لو كانت لنا ثالثة لزوجناكها. ÓAvgvi hw` ZZxq

Avti KRb Kb`v\_vKZ Zvntj ZvtKI tZvgvi m`½ w`tq w`Zvg|Ó  
 ZvB cKæKiv hvq, `RbtK ev` w`tq w`tKl fvte tKej gvĀ  
 nhi Z Avj x iv. Gi e`vcvti AvqvZ bwhj nevi thš<sup>3</sup>KZv Kx?  
 Avj x dwZgvi w`tq tZv tKvb weZwKZ, tMvcb ev Am`æ e`vcvi  
 wQj bv th GRb` AvqvZ bwhj Kti Gi cZ mg\_Ø RvvtZ  
 nte| Avtiv ejv hvq, ÓAvj vg bvkivnÓ m`ivi e<sup>3</sup>e` l w`lqe`i

mvṭ\_ Avṭj vP" evK"iUj mvgÄm"nxbZvB wK cöyY Kṭi bv th, Bnv gvb| ṭ`i `Zix GKwU AvqvZ |

wkqvṭ`i kxl"vbxq Bivbx Avṭj g | MšKvi kvqK Avey gbmj Avng` web Avj x web AveyZvuj e Zewi hx (gZi 588 un.)  
`xq Mš' الاحتجاج على أهل اللجاج (wec`Mvgxṭ`i wei"ṭx cöZev`)- Gi GK `vṭb R%bK hy<sup>3</sup>ev`x bw`ṭKi mvṭ\_ nhiZ Avj xi `xN°Kṭ\_vcK\_b D×Z KṭiṭQb| msj vcuU GZ `xN°th, fvlvšṭ Kiv nṭj GuU GKwU `Zš; cy`Kv nṭq hvṭe| `xN°G msj vṭc ZvwKṚ bw`K nhiZ Avj xi wBKU Ki Avb gRṭ`i vekṭmṭhV"Zv mṣúṭK°AṭbK cṭkeDl vcb KṭiṭQ| nhiZ Avj x iv. GṭK GṭK G\_ṭj vi Reve w`ṭqṭQb| Zṭbṭa" Zvi GKwU cṭke wQj mṭiv ōbmvōi wZb bṣṭ AvqvZwU mṣúṭK° AvqvZwU GB:

وَأِنْ خِفْتُمْ أَلَّا تُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتَامَىٰ فَانكِحُوا مَا طَابَ لَكُمْ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ مَثْنَىٰ وَثُلَاثَ وَرُبَاعَ. ﴿النساء:3﴾

ŌAvi hw` ṭZvgvṭ`i AvksKv\_vṭK th, ṭZvgiv GZxgṭ`i Dci b`vq wePvi KiṭZ cviṭe bv, Zvntṭj thme `ṭjvK ṭZvgvṭ`i gbtcZ nq Zvṭ`i ga" ṭ\_ṭK `Ṭ `Ṭ, wZb wZb, Pvi Pvi RbṭK weṭq Kṭi bvl ..... (mṭiv wbmV-3) tm ej j , G AvqvZwUṭZ kṭZP mṭ½ Zvi Revṭei Z\_v cŭg Astki mṭ½ cieZP Astki ṭKvb wqj LṭR cvl qv hvq bv| KviY, GZxgṭ`i Dci b`vq wePvi Ges `ṭjvK weevn Kivi gṭa" ṭKvb mṣṭṭṭ tbB| nhiZ Avj xi gṭ\_ w`ṭq Avj -BnwZRvR Mš' th Reve ṭ` l qvṭbv nṭqṭQ Zv wbgṭṭc:

هو ما قدمت ذكره من اسقاط المنافقين من القرآن بين القول (اليتامى) وبين نكاح النساء من الخطاب والقصص أكثر من ثلث القرآن.

cṭe°Avng th K\_v Dṭj Ḍ KṭiwQ Bnv ZviB GKwU cöyY | gpbwṭKiv Ki Avb ṭ\_ṭK AṭbK wKQyev` w`ṭqṭQ| G AvqvṭZ في

فانكحوا اليتامى kā `wUj gṭa"B Zviv GKvRwU KṭiṭQ| G ev` ṭ`lqv Ask Kj Avṭbi GK ZZxqvṭki Awak wQj | GṭZ AṭbK `i"ZcY°e<sup>3</sup>e" l Kwmbx wQj | (c\_ : 128)& bw`ṭKi AvṭgY ṭ\_ṭK Ki AvbṭK i ṭṭv Kivi Rb" nhiZ Avj x iv. GLvṭb hv eṭj ṭQb Zvi A\_°vovq th, Ki Avṭbi wewfbae`vṭb th ṭ`wU-wePṭwZ l Amsj MzV `ṭ nq Zvi Rb" `vqx Avj wṭ bq eis tmB me gpbwṭK hviv GṭZ KvUQvU KṭiṭQ|<sup>3</sup>

Dcṭivuj wZ e<sup>3</sup>eṭK nhiZ Avj xi mṭ½ mṣṭṭṭṭ Kiv Zui wṭ°j sK Pwiṭṭi Dci wkqvṭ`i wq\_v ṭ`vlvifc Qvov Avi wKQṬ bq| Gi Ab`Zg cöyY GB th, wZwb Avcb wLj vdZKvṭj gṭmj gvbṭ`i wBKU G `vb ṭ\_ṭK Ki Avb kixṭdi GK-ZZxqvsk wejṬ nevi K\_v cṭKvṭk" ṭNvlYv KṭiṭwB A\_ev wZwb ev` ṭ`qv AskUKz `^vṭb cpeṭvṭj Kiv Ges Z`bṭhvqx Avgj Kivi e`vcvṭil gṭmj gvbṭ`i wṭṭ`k°cŭvb KṭiṭwB| A\_P GuU Zvi `wqZi wQj Ges Aek"B wZwb Zvi `wqZi cvj b KiṭZb-hw` wkqvṭ`i K\_vgṭZv Ki Avb kixṭd KvUQvU Kiv nṭq\_vKṭZv|

<sup>3</sup> Aveygbmj Zewi hx (gpbwṭKŌ eṭj i mj j wṭi tmB me mṭvveṭK eSṭZ ṭPṭqṭQb hviv Bmj vg cṭvi l Kj Avb wj wca Kṭi ṭMṭQb| Bmj vṭgi cŭg wZb Lj xdv Avgṭj msiṭṭZ, msKuj Z Ges wj wce× Ki Avṭbi DciB Avgj Kṭi ṭMṭQb PZL`Lj xdv nhiZ Avj x Zvi kvmbvgṭj | hw` ŌAvj -BnwZRvR Avj v Avnj wj RvRŌ Mš' nhiZ Avj xi Dci wq\_v AvṭiwCZ Avṭj vP" e<sup>3</sup>e" wU miz`B Zvi KÉ wbtmZ nṭq\_vKṭZv Zṭe Zv Zvi Zid ṭ\_ṭK Bmj vṭgi cŭZ GKwU ṭLqvbZ wṭvṭe weṭePZ nṭZv| ej v nṭZv th, wZwb ṭRṭbi ṭb GK-ZZxqvsk Ki Avb ṭMṭb ivṭLb| Gi Dci wṭṭR Avgj KṭiṭwB Ges Abṭ`i l Avgj KiṭZ eṭj wB| A\_P `ṭq kvmbvgṭj Zv cṭKvK Kiv Ges Z`bṭhvqx Avgj Kivi cṭ\_ ṭKvbB evav wQj bv| mṭZiv ṭ`°Ovq Ki Avṭbi G AskUKz ṭMṭb ivLv Kṭixi bvgṭṭ nṭZv hw` miz" miz" wZwb Abjṭc Am=e Dv° Kṭi\_vKṭZb| ṭ\_ṭK cvWKeM°Avṭiv RvṭZ cviṭe th, Aveygbmj Zewi hx wR Mš' graṭg `ṭs nhiZ Avj xṭK AwfhjṬ Kivi Accṭvṭm wj Ṭ nṭqṭQ Ges i mj j wṭi Ab`vṭ" mṭvveṭ` i cŭZ KUṭ° l gṭvṭdKx Avṭivc Kivi cṭe°Acerv` l ṭLqvbZ Avṭivc KṭiṭQb| nhiZ Avj xi cZ-cieṭ Pwi ṭ wbtmṭ` ṭn Gme ṭ\_ṭK gṭṬ |

WKS' thfnZi Avf` Š Ggb WKQyNtUBwb ZvB nhi Z Avj x G ai tbi  
tKvb e'e`v MhYi cQvRbxqZv AbfFe Kti bwb |  
AvR t\_tK GKk eQtii I AwaKKvj cteAvj vev btx Zewi hxi

فصل الخطاب في إثبات تحريف كتاب رب الأرباب

WKZveW, hv`qs Avj wa I Zvi mpoi mefkō gvbe nhiZ  
gnvaf` mv. Ges Zvi Nwbó mrvext`i Dci ARm<sup>a</sup>wg\_v K\_tbi  
meenr`wj j , Bivbmw wkqv t`kmgfn cKvKZ I cPwi Z nevi  
m½ m½ Bmj vtgi kĀ" Lpvb wgbvixiv Avbt>` tqtZ Dtv Ges  
AbwZvej t^Zviv weifbæfvlvq Gi Abjev` Kti tdtj | GK\_v  
WZxq LtUi 90 cōvq Dtv E-Kti tQb | G MšW gj Zt wkvf`i  
Ab`Zg cāvb agfQ WKZve وضات الجنات Gi GKw cwi wkō |

Avj -Ki Avtb weKwZ m<sup>a</sup>utK<sup>o</sup> GLvtb Avj vev Kj vqwb  
i vPZ wkvf`i eLvi x ŪAvj NRvtgDj -Kvdxō bvgK Mš'ī`  
ūó D×WZ wetkl fvte Dtv E-hvM' | cōg D×WZ Bivtb gw`Z  
1278 wRix ms`i tYi 58 cōvq ewY<sup>z</sup> i tqtQ |

Rvtei Avj -Rvōid t\_tK ewY<sup>z</sup> th, wZwb etj b, Awig Avey  
Rvdi Avj vBwmtnvj vgtK ej tZ i tbiQ, ŪwbZvš- wgv`x  
e`ZxZ tKvb tj vK KLtbv GK\_v`vex Kitz cvti bv th, tm  
m<sup>a</sup>uY<sup>o</sup>Ki Avb kixd thfvte AeZxY<sup>o</sup>tqtQ ueū tmfvte msKj b  
Kti tQ | AwKj Ae`vq msKj I msi Y Kti tQb GKgvĀ nhi Z  
Avj x web AveyZwij e Ges Zvi cieZ<sup>o</sup>BvgvMY |

G D×WZ m<sup>a</sup>utK<sup>o</sup>Avntj mponi e<sup>3</sup>e` GB th, wōqB  
wkvviv Avey Rvdi A\_ŕ Bvgv evfKi iv. Gi Dci G  
wi lqvqZwWtZ wgv`v Avtivc Kti tQ | nhi Z Avj x iv. wōRB  
Zvi cōvY | Kvi Y, wZwb Avcb wLj vdZKvtj Kdvq \_vKv Ae`vq  
tKej gvĀ tmB gmnvtdi Dci Avgj Kti tQb Avj wa ZvAvj v hvi  
msKj b, msi Y, cōvi -cōvi Ges wndvRZ Kivi tZšwK Zvi B  
GK Ūwb fvB nhi Z lmgvb iv.tK`vb Ktib | Avi hw` nhi Z

Avj xi wōKU Bnv Qvov Ab` tKvb gmnvd \_vKtZv Zvntj wōq  
wZwb meōg wōR Gi Dci Avgj Kitzb Ges Z`vbnvqx  
Avgj Kivi Rb` ZrKvj xb gmv gvb`i wōt`k<sup>o</sup> tZb | tKbbv,  
wZwb wōRB wōtj b, ZLb gmv gvb`i Lj xdv Ges Bmj vgx  
RMtZi GKgvĀ kvkK | GgZve`vq Zvi wōKU hw` Ab` tKvb  
gmnvd \_KtZv Avi wZwb tMvcb ivLtZb Zvntj gmv gvb`i  
wōKU wZwb wōtm<sup>o</sup> tñ Avj wa, Zvi imj I Ūxtb Bmj vtgi cōZ  
wekymNvZK wPwY<sup>z</sup> n tZb |

G wgv`v evbvbtbv Dw<sup>3</sup>wLi eYōvKvix Rvtei Avj -Rvdx  
wkvf`i wōKU wek<sup>o</sup>-ntj I gmvj g Bvgv I gmvil mMtYi wōKU  
tm wgv`x wmvte cwi vPZ | AveyBqvBBqv Avj -wngvbx etj b,  
Awig Bvgv Avey nvdv in.-tK ej tZ i tbiQ, ŪAwig hv`i  
t`tLwQ Zb#a" ŪAvZvōi tPtq DĒg KvD<sup>o</sup>K t`wLwb Ges Rvtei  
Avj -Rvōid t\_tK wgv`x Avi KvD<sup>o</sup>K t`wLwb |<sup>4</sup>  
WZxq D×WZ GB :

عن هشام بن سالم : عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن القرآن الذي  
جاء به جبريل عليه السلام إلى محمد صلى الله عليه وآله سبعة  
عشر ألف آية.

wkvv Be<sup>o</sup>b mv<sup>o</sup>tj g AveyAve`j wa Avj vBwmtnvj vg A\_ŕ  
Bvgv Rvdi mv`K t\_tK wi lqvqZ Ktib th, wZwb etj b,  
wReivBj Avj vBwmtnvj vg th Ki Avb wōtq gmv mv. Gi wōKU  
Gtm wōtj b ZvtZ 17000 (mtZi nvRvi) AvqvZ wōj | (Avj -  
Kvdx c.,: 671) G wi lqvqZwW thfnZi AZš`-weāšKi Ges  
weZKōj K, ZvB Avj -Kvdx e`vL`vKvi Avj vev Kvhwfbx Gi  
e`vL`v w` tZ wMtq etj b,

<sup>4</sup> t`Lp gvRvj vej Avhvi c.,: 307 mb 1372 w.

مراد ایست که بسیاری از آن قرآن ساقط شده و در مصاحف مشهور نیست.

BgvG Rvdi mvt`tki Dw<sup>3</sup>i A\_©GB th, wReivBtj i AvbxZ Ki Avb t\_†K A†bK Ask ev` t` l qv ntqtQ Ges Zv Ki Av†bi c†m× Kwcmg†n tbB | Avj -Rwgdj -Kvdx (msw††B bvg Avj -Kvdx) Mōšī GKwU Aa`vtqi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ Gfvte

باب إنه لم يجمع القرآن إلا الأئمة عليهم السلام

A\_†, mgMō Ki Avb BvgvMY e`ZxZ †KD msKj b K†i bwb, -G m<sup>3</sup>úwKZ Aa`vq | G Aa`vtq GKwaK ti l qvtqZ D×Z K†i th wElqW cōZwōZ Kivi tPóv Kiv ntqtQ mst†††c Zv GB: nhiZ Avj x iv. th Ki Avb msKj b K†i wQ†j b tmiUB wQj i m†j j † KZ† AvbxZ Ki Av†bi Abj†c Ges Zv Qj eZ†v b Ki Avb t\_†K wfbz i | tmiU nhiZ Avj xi Kv†QB wQj Ges Zvi c†i cieZ† wkv BgvbM†Yi Kv†Q wQj | GLb Zv AšwZ Bgv†gi Kv†Q i†qtQ | wZwb hLb AvZ†cKvk Ki†eb tmB Ki Avbl m†½ w†q Avm†eb | G m<sup>3</sup>ú†K Avj -Kvdx †dhj j Kj Avb b bvgK Aa`vtqi GKwU wi l qvtq†Z † Lp: Bvgv Rvdi mvt`K etj b, †hLb nhiZ Avj x Av. Ki Avb msKj b mgv† K†i b ZLb wZwb tj vK† i†K (AveyeKi, l gi, l mgvb c†††K) etj b, Bnv Avj † ZvAvj v bwhj K†i†Qb | Awg GwU j l nvqb (dj K†q) t\_†K msKw j Z K†i wQ | ZLb Zviv ejj, Avgv† i wBKU †Zv c†v† gmnvd w`gvb i†qtQ | GwUB c†KZ Ki Avb | †Zvgvi msKw j Z G Ki Av†bi Avgv† i †Kvb c†qvRb tbB | nhiZ Avj x Av. ZLb etj b, Avj † Kmg, AvR†Ki w†bi ci †Zvgiv KL†bv Glv † L†Z c†te bv | (671 c; )

ceZr†wkv Dj vgv l AvB†† i mKj †KB Avj -Kj Av†b cwieZ† | cwiea† c†<sup>3</sup>v l `vex`vi | Avj wgv b†x Zewi hx cwieZ†bi c†<sup>3</sup>v ceZ† Av†j gM†Yi g†a` AveyRvdi BqvK† Kj vBbx Ges Zi wK†K kvqL Avj x Be†b Bei vnxg K†xi bvg | D†j † K†i†Qb | G †RbB wkv† i †v`kZg Bgv†gi Mvq†Z m†Mivi m<sup>3</sup>úY†mgqKvj t†qt†Qb | †Kvb †Kvb wkv† tj LK† i gZvbhvqx Zviv D††QB GKv`kZg Bvgv nvmvi AvmKvixi wKQy mgq t†qt†Qb | Avj wgv Zewi hx Zvi †dmj j wLZve† Mōšī GK`v†b †Zš†vte GK\_v c†vY Kivi c†vm t†qt†Qb th, ZlivZ l Bw††j i gZB Kiv†b cwieZ† ntqtQ | wZwb †Kvb ivLXvK bv ti†LB †úo K†i etj b, th Bmj†gi c†g wZbRb g†w†dK Lj xdv g†j gvb† i kvmb ††gZv `Lj Kivi ci Ki Av†b cwieZ† mva†bi e`vc†i tmB c×wZ Aej †b K†i th c×wZ†Z ebx BmivBj ZlivZ l Bw††j cwieZ† K†i wQ |

GLv†b c†nsMZ : D†j † th, †úb g†j gvb† i kvmbvaxb †vKvKj x b c†vZ g†w†j g cw†Z Bvgv Avey g†v†† Be†b nvhg tmLvbKvi Lóv b cv`† i mvt` ZlivZ l Bw††j i wewfb†D×Z Ask w†q Z†K†w†j B †Zb Ges G\_w†j i weKwZi mg\_†b h†<sup>3</sup>-cgvYw` tck Ki†Zb | Rev†e cv`† i Zvi K\_vi c†Zev` K†i etj Zv th, wkv† i g†Z ZlivZ Bw††j i gZ Ki Av†bl weKwZ N†U†Q | Zv† i G h†<sup>3</sup>i D††i Bvgv Be†b nvhg GKevi etj wQ†j b : wkv† i `vex Ki Av†bi Ges g†j gvb† i weif†× `w†j i†c M†xZ †Z cv†i bv | KviY, wkv†i v g†w†j g m<sup>3</sup>c†v†q Aš††<sup>3</sup> b† |<sup>5</sup>

**mnvnev l g†w†j g kvmk† i c†Z wkv† i g†bv†ve**

<sup>5</sup> † Lp, Be†b nvhg i wPZ c†v : 87, 2 L†, l c,182, 2L†, c†g ms`iY, Kv†i v |



AZxe „i“ZcY©I PvAj`Ki GKwU welfqi cŕZ Avgiv  
 GLvfb Bmj vgx Dæſn I gmnj g mi Kvi „tjvi`wó AvKPY Ki tZ  
 PvB| Zv GB th, ōv`k Bgvvcšx wkqv`i Ab`Zg cævb agfŕ  
 wekſm n`Q Bmj vtgi PZL`Lj xdv nhiZ Avj x iv. gZſvi  
 kvmbKvj Qvov imj j v iv. Gi BbwZKvtji ci t`tK AvR  
 chſ-gmnj g welfki welfbæ`vfb welfbæmgfŕ hZ Bmj vgx ūKgZ  
 (wLj vdZ, mvj ZvovZ I mvgŕR) cŕZwŕZ I AwZevwZ nŕtŕQ  
 meB wQj A%æa mi Kvi | tKvb wkqv ci t`tB tmB me mi Kvti i  
 cŕZ AvbMZ` cKvk I `ŕKwZ cŕvb RvtqR bŕn| eis Zvi  
 KZŕ` H mKj mi Kvti i wei`xvPviY Kiv Ges hZUKz mæe  
 G„tjvi mvnPh©I cſve t`tK `ſi`vKv| tKbbv, G RvZxq  
 mi Kvi hv AwZtZ wQj eZŕvb AvtQ A\_ev fwe`tZ nŕe-meB  
 nj`Lj`vi I A%æa mi Kvi | K\_wU Awekſm` gſb nſj I GuUB  
 ev`eZv, Abjfc wekſtmi DciB wkqv ghnvŕei wſwſE |

wkqv ghnvŕei weavb Ges wkqv`i AvKx`v Abſvqx  
 gmnj gvbſ`i`ea kvmbK GKgvſ Zv`i evi Rb BgvvB Avi tKD  
 bq| mvgvŕR Zv`i mi vmi kvmbKvj cwipjvbi mſhvM NſU  
 vKk ev bvB vKk| Gſ`i Qvov nhiZ AveyeKi, Igi I  
 Imgvb t`tK`i`i` Kſi eZŕvb Kvj chſ-Avi hvivB gmnj gvbſ`i  
 kvmbfvi Mſn Kſi tQb, Zviv hZB Bmj vtgi wL`gZ Ki`b bv  
 tKb Ges Bmj vtgi cſvi-cſvi, Bmj vgx mvgŕR`i we`wZ I  
 mviv welfki Avj v tKŕZ; cŕZŕvi Rb` hZB AvZſ`vM Ki`b bv  
 tKb, wKqvZ chſ-Zviv mevB wdZbv mwóKvi x, Ab`vq`Lj`vi  
 I AZ`vPvi x kvmbK wntmŕe AvL`wqZ nŕeb| cKZcſſI wkqv  
 Bgvvq Bmbv Avkwii qvŕ ghnvŕei wſwſEB G AvKx`vi Dci  
 cŕZwŕZ th imj j v mv. Zvi Rxeſ kvqB Avj v wſ`kſtŕg  
 nhiZ j x iv. tK AvbſvnbKfvŕe Avcb`j wſwſ<sup>3</sup>, fwe Lj xdv  
 Ges gmnj gvbſ`i Bgvv I tbZv gſbvbxZ Kſi wſtqſtj b|  
 imj j v i l dvſzi ci AveyeKi, Igi, Imgvb I Zv`i

mvaviY mvnvevMY Pµvš-Kſi tNwU Z e`e`vſK bmv`r Kſi  
 w`tj b| GiB Acwi nvh©dj kŕZ `ſfc cieZſZ nhiZ Avj xi  
 iv. eskaſi iv Zv`i b`v` cvl bv I AwKvi t`tK ewſZ nb|

GKvi tYB wkqviv mvaviYfvŕe mvnvevſ tKivg Ges  
 welfkfvŕe nhiZ AveyeKi, Igi, Imgvb iv. tK wekſmNvZK  
 I gnv Acivax tLZvŕe fwi Z Kſi tQ| Zv`i tK gj Zv`, Kwidi,  
 gſvndK, Rvnbvq, Awfkb BZ`w` RNb` welfkſY welfkwl Z  
 Kſi tQ|

ZvB Bgvv Avej nvmvb Avj x web gnvæſ` web gſvi Dci  
 wgv`v Avſivc Kſi etj tQ th, wZvb nhiZ AveyeKi wſ`xK I  
 Igi dvi`KſK ōmReZŕ I ōZv`Zŕ (KivBkſ`i`ſwU cŕvZ gwZſ  
 bvg) etj AvL`wqZ Kſi tQb| wkqv`i wſfſthvM` Mſmgſn  
 Ggb cſi wlvſtqZ i tſtQ th„tj vZ Kwidi-gkwi Kſi`i  
 e`vcvſi bwhj KZ Avj -Kiv Avſbi GKwaK Avqvſzi e`vL`vq  
 wkqv BgvvMY mſ`úſfvŕe etj tQb th, tm„tj v AveyeKi, Igi I  
 Imgvb mæúſK`bwhj nŕtſtQ| KviY, wkqv`i gſZ G wZbRb  
 cKvſk` Cgvſbi K\_v ej tI cKZcſſI Zv`i Aſſi Cgvb  
 cſek Kſi wB Ges gſvndK I Kſi di Ae`vqB Zv`i gZi  
 nŕtſtQ| (bvDhſej v)

Abjfc GKwU ti lqvſtqZ nſ`Q mſv wbmvi 117 bæſ  
 AvqvZ mæúſKſ | AvqvZwU GB:

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا ثُمَّ كَفَرُوا ثُمَّ آمَنُوا ثُمَّ كَفَرُوا ثُمَّ أَدَّوْا كُفْرًا لَمْ يَكُنِ اللَّهُ  
 لِيَغْفِرْ لَهُمْ. ﴿النساء: 137﴾

Ōhviv Cgvb GſtſtQ AZtci Kwidi nſt tſtQ, Avei  
 Cgvb Avbqb Kſi tQ Avei Kwidi nſt tſtQ Ges Kſi i w`tK  
 Avſiv tekx Kſi GwſtſtQ tſtQ, Avj v ZvAvj v KLſbv Zv`i ſIgv  
 Ki tſeb bvſſſ Avj -RwgDj -Kvdx 265 cſvq G AvqvZwU D×Z  
 Kſi Bgvv Rvdi mſ`tKi hevB gſvi K w`tq Gi th Zdmxi



tck Kiv ntqtQ Zv mwZ`B we`sqKi, tj vgnlR | Bvgv etj b, 0G AvqvZuU AgK, AgK I AgK (AveyeKi, I gi, I I mgvb) m`utK`bwhj ntqtQ | Giv wZbRbB tMvovi w`tk imjy v`i mv. c0Z Cgvb Avbqb Kti | AZtci imjy v` m. hLb I dvtZi wKQy w`b c`e`nhiZ Avjxi BvgvtZi Dci eqAvZ Kitz Zv` i ej tj b, ZLb Zviv Zv gvbZ A`Kvi Kij Ges Gfvte Kwidi ntq tMj | wKs`tkl chS`-imjy v`i K\_vq Zviv eqAvZ Kij I Cgvb Avbtjv | Aetkkl imjy v`i I dvtZi ci Zviv Avevi eqAvZ A`Kvi Kti Kwidi ntq tMj Ges Kdixi gta`B itq tMj | 0

ev`eZv th AfbK mgq KibvtKl nvi gvbvq m`sqmbZ cvKketMP Zv wkvv Avtj g`i miv urjvtZi mvZ b`af AvqvZuU Zdmxi t`tk eStZ cvi`eb | Avj v` ZvAvj v Ges Zvi imtj i Dci e`vnxw wgv` I Acev` Avtivtci t`q`T gvbv th KZ wbfRk, wbg0 ntZ cvti AvqvZuU wkvv Zdmxi Zvi DrK0 c0vY | AvqvZuU GB:

وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ حَبَّبَ إِلَيْنِ الْإِيمَانَ وَزَيَّنَهُ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ وَكَرَّهَ إِلَيْنِ الْكُفْرَ  
وَالْفُسُوقَ وَالْعِصْيَانَ. ﴿الحجرات: 7﴾

0Avj v` ZvAvj v CgvbtK tZvgv` i woku w0q Kti w` tqtQb Ges tZvgv` i Ašfi Cgvbtbi tmS`h`m0 Kti w` tqtQb, tZvgv` i Kdi, cvcvPvi I Aea`Zvi c0Z N0vi m0 Kti w` tqtQb | 0 Avj -Kvdx i w lqv`qZ Abjvqx Bvgv Rvdi mv` K G AvqvtZi ndmxi c0stM etj b, G AvqvZ Cgvb k0 0viv eSv`bv ntqtQ Avxi`j gvgbxv nhiZ Avj x iv.tK, Kdi k0 0viv c0g Lj xdv (AveyeKi), c0mK (cvcvPvi) k0 0viv w0Zxq Lj xdv (I gi) Ges BmqvZ (Aeva`Zv) k0 0viv ZZxq Lj xdv (I mgvb) tK | (Avj -Kvdx c.: 269) |

wenk0 wkvv tj LK Avj v` AvqvZj v` Avj -gvmKvbx 1352 wRixti Z bRtdi gj Zvhvfx t0n t`tk gw` Z mgvtj vPbv I mgstqi Dci Zvi m0m` 0ZbKxuj gKvj dx Avnlqvij i w Rvj 0 M0si c0g Lt0i 207 c0vq c0`vZ wkvv M0Kvi Avj v` gnv`S` B`ixm Avj -nvj vj xi 0Avj -mvivBi0 bvgK M0 t`tk GKwU wPW D`Z KtitQb | wPwi t0K gnv`S` web Avj x web Cmv Ges c0cK glj vbv Avej nvmvb Avj x web gnv`S` web Avj x web gmv Avj vBwm0nvj vg | c1 tj LK etj b, Avwg ZvtK 0bv`me0 (A` Avntj evbtZi c0Z k1`fvevcbae`w3) m`utK` RvbtZ tPtq wPW wj Lj vg : tKvb e`w3 hw` wReZ0 I 0Zv` Z0 tK c0vb` t`q (A` imjy v`i `B mv\_x nhiZ AveyeKi I I gitK Ab`i Dci c0vb` t`q) Ges Zv`i tbZtZi weklym nq Zte ZvtK cix`v Kivi Rb` Avtiv tKvb wKQj c0qvRb AvtQ wK? Reve Avmj : 0th Gifc weklym tcvly Kti tm 0bv`me0 | 6 A` tKvb e`w3 tK Avntj evbtZi k1` wntmte wPw`y Kivi Rb` GUyKB htZ0 th, tm nhiZ AveyeKi I I gi dvi`KtK wtkl gh`v `vb Kti Ges Zv`i wLjvdZ `Kvi Kti | G `0Rtbi c0Z k`kxj tKvb e`w3 Kw`\$bKvtj I Avntj evbtZi eUzntZ cvti bv |

c`eB ejv ntqtQ th, `B KivBk c0Zgv wReZ I Zv` Z ejtZ wkvv Bmj vtgi c0g I w0Zxq Lj xdv`K eStq `vtK | bvgv`hi ci I wtkl Ab0v`b c0W t`vqvi gta` Zviv i wZgZ wReZ I Zv` tZi c0Z Awfkvc t0Y Kti `vtK |

6 0bv`me0 wkvv gmv`tei GKwU wtkl cwi fvlv | 0bv`me0 etj Zviv tmB e`w3 tK eStq `vtK th kvqLvgb, nhiZ AveyeKi wnt`xK I I gi dvi`KtK Lj xdv etj g`tb Ges wkvv nhiZ Avj xi BvgvtZi c0Z thfvte weklym `vcb Kti `vtK, tmfvte weklym iv`Lbv, hw` I ZvtK PZL` Lj xdv`q ivtK` etj g`tb | tgyj v`v`Ki gRw` mx 0nKKj BqvKx0 M0S` brfmet` i m`utK` Avtj vPbv Kitz wltq etj tQb th Zv` i cwi YvZ nte ZvB, hv Kwidi t` i nte | Zviv AbSKvj t`vhtL `vKte | (c.: 1-11)

G t`vqvuU Zvt`i t`vqvi wKZve ōigdZvūj wRbvō Mōš'i  
114 cōvq wj wLZ i tqtQ| t`vqvuU Gi fc :

اللهم صل على محمد وعلى آل محمد، وألعن صمني قريش وجبتهما

وطاغوتهما وابتيتهما... الخ

(tn Avj w, ingZ el' Ki gnv'š'i Dci I Zvi  
cwi evi -cwi R'tbi Dci Ges Awfkvc bwhj Ki `β KivBK  
cōZgv, wReZ I Zv, Z, Avi Zvt`i `β tqtqi Dci)| `β tqtq  
ej tZ Zviv ešvq D'šj g'gxbx nhiZ Avtqkv webtZ AveyeKi  
I nhiZ nvdmv webtZ Igi dvi "KtK| (Avj w Zvt`i mKtj i  
Dci ingZ el' Ki "b)|

NYv I kĪ "Zvi Kvi tY wkqviv Bmj vtgi cōg wZb Lj xdv  
Ges imj j wai cōvb cōvb I maviY mrvexMYtK Mwuj w`tq th  
i ayZūB cvq Zv-B bq, eis Zvt`i Kwidi, gj Zv`, tLqvbZKvix,  
Rvnbvq I Awfkβ gtb Kiv wkqv`i ag'q wek'tmi Awet"Q`  
AsM| Avj wv Kj vBbx ōmKZvej i l`vnō Mōš' GKwU wi l qvtqZ  
D×Z Kti tQb| G wi l qvtqZ R%bK wek' -gj x` KZK nhiZ  
AveyeKi I Igi m'útK wRÁvmv' ntq Bgvv evtKi etj b,  
ōG `ōRb m'útK Kx Rvb tZ PvI? Avgv`i Avntj evBtZi  
cōZ'tKB Zvt`i cōZ 'jā I Amjšó Ae`vq `ybvq t\_tK we`vq  
wb tqtQb| cōZ'tKB `x eskait`i Gt`i cōZ tμva cōKvk  
Kti l wmqZ Kti tMtQb| Zviv DftqB Avgv`i b`vh` AwaKvi  
niY Kti tQ| meōg ZvivB Avgv`i Avntj evBtZi Nvti  
ml qvi ntqtQ| Avgv`i evjv gmetZi wfvē `Zix Kti tQ|  
mZivs Zvt`i Dftqi cōZ Avj wai tdtikZvMtYi Ges mKj  
gvbtli jvbZ|ō GB GKB Mōš' Kj vBbx wbf'p'thvM' mb`  
mnKvti nhiZ mvj gvb dvi xm iv. t\_tK GKwU `xN'wi l qvtqZ  
D×Z Kti tQb| AZ`š- `xN'G nv`xtmi tklvstk imj j wai  
ldvtZi Ae`nwZ ci cōtg ōmKxrdv ebx mv tq`vqō I cti

gmwRt`i beextZ nhiZ AveyeKtii wLj vdtZi e`vcvti  
evBqvZ Abōvtbi Dci gše` KitZ wMtq nhiZ Avj x etj  
wQtj b th, th e`w<sup>3</sup> me<sup>c</sup>cōg AvepKtii nvtZ evBqvZ Kti wQj  
ex gvb'tli Qūtekravix Bej xm| nhiZ Avj x Avt'iv etj wQtj b  
th, imj j w mv. bmk cev'YB ZvtK G K\_v etj wMtq wQtj b|  
(bvDh'ej w) | ej v evūj`, Kj vBbx G Kwí Z wi l qvtqZ nhiZ  
Avj xi Dci wgv`v Acev` Qvov Avi wKQβ bq|

Bmj vtgi wZxq Lj xdv nhiZ Igi web LvEv'tei  
kvmbvg'tj Ges Zvi mwμq tbZtZi cvim` mvg'tR` g'nj gvb't`i  
c`vbZ nq| mvg'wi K weRq AR'tbi ci wZwb cvim` Z\_v Biv'tb  
Bmj vg cōvti i h\_vh\_ Dt` wM MōY Ktib| Biv'tbi f'wg t\_tK  
wZwb AwMeDcvmv' g'j vrcwUJZ Ktib Ges AwMeDcvmKt`i  
Bmj vtg cōek KitZ Dōy Ktib| dtj Biv'tb wPiZti gR'yx  
atg'p wej wβ NtU| GRb`B tnvK ev Ab` tKvb Kvi tYB tnvK  
nhiZ Igi dvi "tKi cōZ wkqv`i we'tōl -gvĪv GtZv` t tcštQ  
th, Zvi nZ`vKix gR'yx Avej j tK Zviv ōAveyi Rv Dwi bō (ag<sup>o</sup>  
extii wCZv) DcwatZ f'w Z Kti tQ| R%bK wkqv Avtj g Avj x  
web gh'wini tbZ, vbxq wkqv ehM'ōl cōvi K kvqL Avng` web  
BmrvK Avj Kgx t\_tK eY'v Ktib th, Igi web LvZ'tie nZ`vi  
w b wU (9B i weDj Avl qj) wkqv`i w b KU cōKZ ct'q eo Ct`i  
w b| Ljxi w`b, cweĪ w`b, ei KtZi w`b I mš'p v j vt'fi w`b|

Pig j 3/4v Ges we`štqi e`vcvi ntj l mZ` th, wRix  
`kg-GKv`k kZvāxi me'kōb gn'v'xm, g'RZwv` I eū Mōš'  
cōYZv tgjv ev'tKi gR'w' mx Zvi Mōš' mg'ni thLv'tbB nhiZ  
Igi dvi "tKi bvg Dtj t-Kti tQb tmLv'tbB Zvi bvgwU wj tL'tQb  
Gfv'te

عمر بن الخطاب عليه اللعنة والعذاب

(A\_ Igi Bebj LvĒve Zvi Dci jvĒbZ I Avhve) | RbwĒq  
 G wĒkqv gjnwiĒm Zvi Ōhv`j gvqv`Ō MŌš` nhiZ Igi dvi`tKi  
 kvnv`vZ w`em 9B iweDj Avl qvtj i dvrjZ I gvnvZf m`uĒK<sup>©</sup>  
 GKwU wi l qvtqZ KtiĒQb | nv`xmwU GZ `xN<sup>©</sup>th Ōhv`j gvqvĒ`Ōi  
 mpcwi mi Pvi cĒpve`vĒx GUv we`Z iĒtqĒQ | nv`xmwU wi l qvtqĒZ  
 KtiĒQb wĒkqvĒ`i GKv`k Bgvv nvmvb AvmKvix Zvi wĒZv `kg  
 Bgvv Avj x bKx t\_ĒK, wZwb wemkó mnnvex ūhvqdv BeĒb Bqvgb  
 t\_ĒK wZwb `qs imj j v m. t\_ĒK | imj j v etj b, th, 9B  
 iweDj Avl qvj ZwiĒL Avj v ZvAvj v Zvi, Zvi cwi evi l  
 eskatĒi i `jgbĒK aĒsm Kiteb Ges dvĒZgv hĒivi e`Ē`vqv  
 Kej Kiteb | w`bwU Avntj evBZ I wĒkqvĒ`i C` cvj tbi w`b |  
 w`bwU i m`qĒt b tmw`b l Zvi cieZ<sup>®</sup> `Ē w`b tdĒikZviv  
 wĒkqvĒ`i thĒKvb aiĒbi tMvbn wj wĒcä Kiv t\_ĒK weiZ \_vĒK |  
 hviv tmw`b C` D`hvcb Kite Avj v ZvAvj v ZvĒ`i Avik  
 cŌ wĒYKvix tdĒikZvĒ`i mgvb ml qve w`Ēeb, (bvDhvej v) |  
 cĒnsMZ DĒj MĒhvM` th, ŌgRwĒj mxŌ nv`xmwUĒK Ōnv`xĒm KĒj mxŌ  
 wntmĒe AvL`wqZ KtiĒQb |

Abjfc frĒe wĒkqv MĒvej xi kZ kZ RvqMvq nhiZ Igi  
 iv. tK imj j v m. l Zvi eskatĒi i `jgb wntmĒe wPwĒyZ Kiv  
 ntqĒQ | AĒbK RvqMvq nhiZ Avj xi mĒtM nhiZ IgtĒi Pig  
 kĒi`Zvi wPĒ ZĒj aiv ntqĒQ | nhiZ dvĒZgvi Dci Zvi  
 AZ`vPvĒi i KwĒZ Kwnbx iPbv Kiv ntqĒQ | Dctiv<sup>3</sup> nv`xĒm hv  
 ej v ntqĒQ tKvb gjn j gvb GgbwK Bmj vtgi tKvb kĒi`i cĒqĒ |  
 wK Zv KĒi bv Kiv m`e? G wi l qvtqZwU wK hMcrfvĒe Avj v,  
 Zvi imj, ehM<sup>©</sup>mnnvex ūhvBdv Ges kĒxq nvmvb AvmKvix l  
 Zvi wĒZ Avj x bKxi Dci wĒ\_vPvi l AcevĒ`i NY`Zg `Ōvš`  
 bq?

KjvBbx Zvi ŌwKZvej i l`vqŌ Bgvv evĒKĒi i GKwU  
 wi l XqvtqZ D`Z KtiĒQb | wi l qvtqZwUĒZ Bgvv evĒKi etj ĒQb

th, imj j v m. Gi BwšKvtj i ci mKj mnnvexB gj Zv` ntq  
 tMĒQ-ĒKej wZb Rb gj Zv` nbw | G wZbRb ntj b wĒK`v`  
 Bebj Avml qv, AveĒi wMdvix Ges mvj gvb dvi mx | (c., :  
 115 | gj wi l qvtqZwU t`Lp :

قال كان الناس أهل ردة بعد النبي صلى الله وآله إلا ثلاثة فقلت ومن  
 الثلاثة فقال المقداد بن الأسود وأبو ذر الغفاري وسلمان الفارسي  
 رحمة الله عليهم وبركاته.

Gi fc wĒkymĒcvl YKvixi mvĒ` wK Bmj vtgi tKvb m`uĒK<sup>©</sup>\_vKĒZ  
 cvĒi? ev`Ēe Ggb wKQy NĒU \_vKĒj wK AvĒRv Bmj vg bvgK  
 tmšawU `^vĒb `wotq \_vKĒZ cvĒiZv? Gi fc wĒkymKvixi w`Ēj  
 wK Avj v, imj l KĒi AvĒbi tKvb `i`Zi Aemkó \_vKĒZ cvĒi?  
 wĒkqv-mĒpĒe wĒj tbi GB wK Avj vgZ? cĒKZ cĒqĒ Bgvv evĒKi  
 KLĒbv Ggb K\_v ejĒZ cvĒib bv | Avcb ceĒj`l nhiZ  
 gjn v m. Gi mviv RxeĒbi mvabv l mvdj`ĒK wZwb GfvĒe dz  
 w`th DwoĒq w`ĒZ cvĒib bv | G\_vĒj vB nt`Q wĒtRĒ`i BgvvĒ`i  
 wei`Ēx wĒkqv-AvĒj gt`i wĒ\_vPvĒi i bĒbv |

cĒKZ cĒqĒ gbMov Gme wi l qvtqZ Bmj vtgi  
 wĒkymĒhvM`ZvĒK A`Kvi KiviB bvgvšĒ | Ggb l ntZ cvĒi th,  
 gvbĒl i gĒb Bmj vg m`uĒK<sup>©</sup>mĒ`Ēni exR ecb KivB Abjfc  
 wĒ\_vPvĒi i DĒi k` | GKw`ĒK Bmj vtgi gnxiĒĒK mgĒj DrcvUv  
 Kivi lohšĒ Ges Aci w`ĒK wĒkqv-mĒpĒe HĒK`i tkwĒvb wK  
 `ĒwfmUĒi cwi PqvK bq? Avgiv mĒpĒe v HK` Pvb | wKš` HK`  
 ntZ nte agĒK KvĒqg tiĒL-wemR<sup>®</sup> w`Ēq bq |

**wĒkqvĒ`i i RAvZ ev cĒi wĒfve-Gi wĒkym**

nhiZ AveyeKi wmi`xK, Igi dvi`K, mvj vĒi`xb AvBqex  
 l AvĒiv AĒbK gjn wĒj g exi cĒj`l Zl nĒt`i evYx gĒL wĒtq

cw\_exi weifbæ t`k Rq Kti Bmjvtgi mgnvb cZvKvZtj GKwî Z Kti tQb Ges hviv Avgvt`i eZgvb mgq chS-tmBme t`k Bmjvgx Av`k Abhvqx kvmb Kti GtmtQb, wkqv AvKx`v Abhvqx Zvt`i mKtj B`Lj`vi I AZ`vPvix kvmK| gZii ci Zvt`i WKvbn nte Rvnbvug| tKbbv, Zviv mevB Rei`Lj Kvix I A%ea kvmK| GRb`B Zviv wkqv t`i AvbMZ, mg\_0 I mnthvMxZv cvlqvi AthvM`| niiv, ZZUKz tctZ cvti hZKw wkqv t`i ÔZvmbQv bxwZi mvt\_ msMwZcY Ges ivtôf DcKvi MhY I kvmK t`i AcKvixZv t`tK tetP \_vKvi Rb` hZUKz c0qvRb| wKš` tKvb Ae`vqB wkqv w`j t`tK Zvt`i mg\_0 k`v Ki tZ cvti bv Ges tKvbw`b Kti I wb|

wkqv t`i Ab`Zg tgšwj K AvKx`v Abhvqx 0v`kZg Aš-wnZ Bgvv ev cZxv v tgn`x hLb Zvi GMvi kZwaK e0tii `xN© wb> t`tK RvMz ntq mgvtR AvZcKvk Kiteb, ZLb Bmjvtgi `ii` t`tK wbtq Zvi AwefveKvjxb mgq chS-mKj gmvjxg kvmK tK RxeZ Kiv nte, hv t`i kxtl`v Kiteb wReZ I Zv,Z (Aveyeki I Igi), Ges wZwb Zvi I Zvi ce`cj`I GMvbiRb Bgvvtgi wBKU t`tK tRviceR kvmbvlgZv wQwbtq tbqvi Acivta tmme kvmK t`i wePvi Kiteb| tKbbv, imj j`v mv. Gi l dvtZi ci t`tK wKqvgZ chS- Bmjvgx kvmbvlgZv Avj`v`i c` t`tK tKejgvî GB BgvvMtYiB c0c, GtZ Ab` Kvttv tKvb Awakvi tbB| tRviceR vlgZv niYKvix tmme A%ea kvmK t`i wePvi Abpvtbi ci Zvt`i gZi`Ê c0vb Kiv nte| GK GK`dvq wZwb cvPkZ kvmK ki dvmx I nZ`vi wbt`k© w`teb| Gfvte wZwb weifbæ t`k weifbæ hfM kvmbvlgZvq AwawôZ wZb nvRvi kvmK ki nZ`vhÁ mgvB Kiteb| kvqLvqb A\_0 Aveyeki I Igtii jvk Kei t`tK tei Kti GKwU et` j Uuk tq t`lqv nte| AZtci Zvt`i jvk e`mn cyotq f`š

Kti t`qv nte Ges G f`š mg t` wbt`c Kiv nte| G meB Kiv nte cZxv v tgn`xi wbt`k`v|

Gme NUte G cw\_extZB Ges wKqvgtZi cte` Gici wKqvgZ I mefkl cj`v AbvôZ ne| AZtci niktii gq`v`b Avj`v`v ZvAvj`v gxhvb Kvttg Kiteb Ges fvj KvRi cj`vi I g` KvRi kw`-tNvIYv Kiteb| tKD hvte RvbtZi Avi tKD hvte Rvnbvug| RvbtZ c0ek Kite Avntj evBtZi m`m`em`I wKqvgZevt` wekymMY Ges Rvnbvug hvte tmB me tjvK hviv wkqv bq Ges wkqv atg`ve`v`v bq| wtkl Zt cw\_exi m`v t`tK wej q chS-gvbe mgvtR hZ Kzdi, wkiK, cvc, hj`y I Ab`vq ntqtQ me`tjvi `vq`-`wqZi Pvcvbtv nte kvqLvqbtbi Dci| w`ev-ivt`i gta` G`0RbtK nvRvi evi nZ`v Kiv nte I RxeZ Kiv nte| Zvi ci Avj`v`v ZvAvj`v Zvt`i tK Avttv kw`-t`l qvi Rb` wtkl`v`v wbtq hvteb|

wkqv Avtj gMY wKqvgtZi cte`Bgvv tgn`x ev AšwnZ Bgvvtgi cpvwmgb, gZ tvvt`i RxeZ KiY I Zvt`i wBKU t`tK c0Ztkva MhYi G chv`U ÔivRAvZ0 bvtg AwfwnZ Kti \_vtKb| GUv wkqv t`i Ab`Zg c0vb tgšwj K AvKx`v| ÔivRAvZ0 kãwU A\_© cZ`veZ0, cpwefve, cpvwmg| tKvb wkqvB ÔivRAvtZi0 c0Z mt`n tcvLY Kiteb cvti bv| wkqv Avxi AvMh`n Atc`v Kiteb Klb Zvt`i cZxv v Bgvv tgn`x AvZcKvk Kti mp`tbZeU I kvmKetM` wBKU t`tK c0Ztkva MhY Kiteb| Zviv wekym Kti th, wKqvgtZi cte`Zvi AvMgb Aek`v`v| GRt`B wkqv Mšmgfni thLvttB AšwnZ Bgvvtgi bvg GtmtQ tmLvttB Zvi bvtgi tktl عج A`i wU`0U wj wca itqtQ| GUw GKwU t`vqvi cZxK| t`vqwu nt`Q- عج الله فرجه (Avj`v`v Zvi cpwefve Zj wšZ Ki`b|)

0i vRAvZ0 AvKx`v Abhvqx wkvqf` i cZxwqZ Bvgv gvn`x  
 hLb cpiwrfZ nteb ZLb nhiZ gnvaf` mv. Avgxi`j gvgbxb  
 nhiZ Avj x iv. nhiZ dvfZgv hyniv, nhiZ nvmvb nmvBb, Ab`  
 mKj Bvgv I weikó wkvq tbZeU Avj tg eihL t\_+K tei ntq  
 Avmteb| AZtci Zviv Bvgv gvn`xi nvtZ evqAvZ Ki#eb|  
 Aci w`+K nhiZ Avey eKi, Igi, Imgvb, Dafj gvgbxb I  
 nvdmv Ges mnthvMx I mg\_R weikó Kvtdi- gbwvdKivl RxeZ  
 ntq Kei t\_+K tei ntq Avmteb| Bvgv gvn`x Zvt`i+K  
 we+klZt Avey eKi I Igi dvi "K+K wewfbaAwf+thvM Awfhj  
 Ki#eb Ges cKv+k" I mef+g+q Zvt`i `pvšgj K kw-+eavb  
 Ki#eb| wkvqf` i wekym Abhvqx GuU nt`Q GKwU qj`nvki hv  
 wKvqvtZi cte©msNwUZ nte Ges Gi nZPKZ©, wePvi K I  
 ivq`vZv nteb `qs Bvgv tgn`x|

Dcti Bvgv gvn`xi Kvhqig I 0i vRAvZ0 m+fu hv ejv  
 ntqtQ Zvi mewKQß tblqv ntqtQ wkvqf` i wewfbaewbf+thvM`  
 wKZve t\_+K| Zbfa` we+klfvte D+j E+thvM` tgvj +ev+Ki  
 gRvj mxi 0n`j BqvKxb0 MšwUi bvg| G Mš` 0i vRAvZ0  
 AvKx`vi Dci GKwU `Zš; Aa`vq itqtQ| G cñstM GLvtb  
 0ZndvZj Avl qvg0 MšwUi bvg| D+j E+Kiv hvq| G MšwUtZ  
 my`uofvte D+j E+Kiv ntqtQ wKvqvtZi cte© qj`nvkti Bvgv  
 gvn`x Avj +i KwZcq we+kl +Yi AwaKvix nteb| Gi dtj B  
 tmw`b wZwb fvj tjvKt` i cj`vi Ges cvcxf` i kw-+c0vb  
 Ki#eb|

0i RAvZ0 wkvqf` i tgsnj K wekym mgfni Ašf+ etj B  
 Zvt`i weL`vZ Avtjg 0mvBtq` gj Zhv0, whwb 0Avgvj xj gj Zhv0  
 bvgK Mš`i c0YZv, G AvKx`vi GKRb tRvi`vi cē<sup>3v</sup> wQtj b|  
 wZwb Zvi 0Avj -gvmvtqj Avb-bwimwi qv0 Mš` etj b:

إن أبابكر وعمر يصليان يومئذ على شجرة في زمن المهدي وتكون  
 تلك الشجرة رطبة قبل الصلب فتصير يابسة بعده.

0AveyeKi I Igi+K Bvgv gvn`xi hgvbvq wePvti i w`b  
 GKwU etq| mkwex Kiv nte| mkwex Kivi cte©e, wU \_vKte  
 mRxe wKš` Gi ciciB Guv i wKtq hvte| 0

wkvq ghnvti 0i RAvZ0 AvKx`v m+utK© m+šwbZ  
 cvKt` i AeMwZi Rb` Avgiv GLvtb 0Avk-kvqL-gdx` 0 tLZve  
 c0ß wkvqf` i AZ`š-k+qx ag`i" Avj wgv Avey Ave`j w gnvaf`  
 web gnvaf` web b0gv+bi cñm× Mš` 0Avj -Bikv` dx ZvivtL  
 úRwRj wfn Avj vj Bev` 0 t\_+K KtqKwU D×wZ tck Kie| G  
 D×wZ ,tjv D<sup>3</sup> Mš`i 398 t\_+K 402 c0v chš-Qwotq AvtQ|  
 c0#i i Dci Bivtb gw`Z AwZ c0Pxb G MšwUtZ gy`Y Kv+ i  
 tKvb Zwi L cvl qv hvqwb| wKš` GZUKz wbw0Zi+fc Rvbw tm+Q  
 th, Guv gnvaf` Avj x gnvaf` nvmvb Avj -Kvj eveKvZxi wj wctZ  
 gw`Z| D×wZ ,tjvi Abjev` t`Lb|

dhj web kvhv eY0v Kti b gnvaf` web Avj x Kdx t\_+K  
 wZwb I nve web nvdv t\_+K, wZwb Aveyemxi t\_+K, wZwb etj b,  
 Avey Ave`j w A\_+ Bvgv Rvdi mv+ K etj tQb : AšwZ  
 Bgv+gi bvtg GKw`b Avn`vb Rvbtbv nte| Zvi bvtg Avnevb  
 Rvbtbv nte tZBK iw+itZ Avi wZwb AwefZ nteb Avii vi  
 w`b| Awg thb AvgvtK Zvi mv+ Avii vi w`b i "Ktb Bqvgvbx I  
 gKvtg Beñxtgi gvSLvtb `wv+tv Ae`vq t`LwQ| wReivBj  
 Zvi Wwb cv+k `wotq WwK w`tq etj tQb : 0Avj +i Rb`  
 evqAvZ Ki0 wRwi tj i WwK bvg i`tb wkvqiv cw\_exi wewfbaew`K  
 t\_+K Zvi w`+K Avm+Z \_vKte| Zvt`i ms+q+ß c\_ Kivi Rb`  
 Rwg+K ,wUtq t`qv nte| nv`xtm G+mtQ wZwb g`v t\_+K  
 i lqvbw ntq Kdv tç0teb| Zvici Avgvt` i bRtd AeZiY

Kiteb| AZtci tmLvfb t\_#K wZwb PZy`#K Zvi `mb`j  
cWtq w`teb|

Avj -wRvj wi lqvtqZ Ktib mv0j ve t\_#K, wZwb Avey  
eKi nvhivgx t\_#K, wZwb Avey Rvdi Avj vBunm0vj vg (A\_#  
Bgvv ev#Ki) t\_#K wZwb etj b: Awg thb AvZ# cKvkKvix Bgvv  
Avj vBunm0vj vtgi mstM Kzvi bRtd `votq AvnQ| wZwb cuP  
nvRvi td#ikZv mgwfe`vnti g°v t\_#K GLvfb AvMg Ktib|  
wReivBj Zvi Wvb cvtk, wqKvBj Zvi evg cvtk Avi gvgbMY  
Zvi mvgfb `Uvqgvb| wZwb wewfb0Gj vKvq `mb` tc0tY e`-#

Ave`j Kixg Avj -Rv0dx wi lqvtqZ Ktib, Awg Avey  
Ave`j w A\_# Rvdi mv# K#K wRÁvmv Kij vg : AwefZ Bgvv  
KZKvj kvmb Kiteb? ej tj b, mvZ eQi | Zte w`b\_tjv GZ  
`xN°nte th, Zvi GK eQi tZvgv`i `k eQtii mgvb nte|  
dtj Zvi kvmbKvj tZvgv`i mEi eQtii mgvb nte| Avey  
emxi ZLb ej tj b : Awg Avcbvi Rb` DrmM, Avj w ZvAvj v  
wefvte eQi\_tjv `xN°qZ Kiteb? ej tj b : Avj w ZvAvj v  
AvKv#K g#i MwZtZ Pjvi wbt`k°w`teb| dtj w`b l eQi  
`xN°ntq hvte| Avi hLb Zvi AvMgtbi mgq Nvotq Avmte  
Rvgtb ZLb Ggb avivq ewocvZ nte hv cw\_ex Gi AvtM KLt#v  
cZ`#| Ktib| G ewi 0viv Avj w gvgb`i gvsm l t`n Ke#i  
mRxe Kti Zj`teb| Awg thb t`L#Z cW`Q Zviv kix#i atj v  
SrotZ SrotZ GwM#q Avm#Q|

Avey Ave`j w A\_vr Bgvv Rvdi mv# K Avj vBunm0vj vg  
t\_#K Ave`j w web gMxiv eY0v Ktib th, wZwb etj#Qb :  
gvv#` imj j w mv. Gi estk RbW0YKvix A#wZ Bgvv hLb  
cpiwefZ nteb ZLb wZb KivBk eskxq cvPkZ tj vK#K Kei  
t\_#K Dw#q Zv#i wki#Q` Keite| Zvici Avtiv cvPkZ  
tj vK#K Dw#q Zv#i wki#Q` Kiteb| AZtci Avtiv  
cuPkZ#K, Gfvte Qqevi Gi cpvive#E Kiteb| Awg

(eY0vKvix) jjvg : Zv#i msL`v wK GZB tekx nte?  
(eY0vKixi Kv#Q G K\_v Awek#m` gtb ntq#Qj GRb` th,  
Ljvdtq ivtk`xb, eby DgvBqv, l eby Ave#vmmn gmvj g  
kvMkgUj xi mw#vj Z msL`v l Bgvv Rvdi mv# #Ki mgq ch#-  
Dcti wj w-Z msL`vi GK `kgvsm ntebv|) mv# K DEi w`tj b :  
0G msL`v Zv`#i l Zv#i mnM#hvMx mg\_#t`i ga` t\_#K  
nte|0

Rwei Avj -Rv0dx Avey Ave`j w Rvdi mv# K t\_#K  
wi lqvtqZ Ktib, th wZwb etj b : hLb Avtj -gvv#` c0Zvbw  
cZ`#| Z Bgvv AwefZ nteb ZLb wewfb0v`v# wZwb AtbK Zvey  
`vcb Kiteb| GB Zvey wj #Z AeZxY°cKZ Ki Avtb wK#v  
w`teb|<sup>7</sup>

tmB me tj vtKi Rb` GUv GK KwB mgm`v ntq t`Lv w`te hviv  
eZ0v#b c#vj Z gmvtd Dmgvxi cvW Abhvqx KivAvb kixd  
gt`-Ki#Qb| tKbbv Gi cvW eZ0v#b KivAvb t\_#K wfb0i  
nte| Avey Ave`j w Avj vBunm0vj vg t\_#K Ave`j w web  
AvRjvb eY0v Ktib th, wZwb etj b : hLbv Avtj -gvv#`i  
Bgvv AwefZ nteb ZLb wZwb gvbe mgv#R kvmb Rvix  
Kiteb|

0gdv#vj web l gi Bgvv Rvdi mv# K Avj vBunm0vj vg  
t\_#K wi lqvtqZ Ktib th, wZwb etj b : AwefZ Bgvv  
Avj vBunm0vj vtgi mv# Kzvi fvg t\_#K tei ntq Avmteb  
gmv Avj vBunm0vj vtgi m#u° vtqi mvZvBkRb tj vK, Avmrvte  
Kvntdi mvZRb h#K| Avtiv tei nteb BDkv0 web bb Av.,

<sup>7</sup> GLvfb cK0Kiv hvq, Zvi c0cZvgn nhi Z Avj x iv. `#q wLj vdzKvtj tKb G KivRw m#u`vb  
Kti hvib? Zte wK Zvi 0v`kZg tcs# Bmjvg l Ki Avtbi tL`gtZ Zvi tPtq l AwK l Av#-  
wi K? c#vj Z KivAvb Qvov hv` Ab` tKv KivAvb bwhj ntq\_vK#Zv Zte Aek`B nhi Z Avj x  
iv. Avcb wLj vdzKvtj Zvi wK#v Pvj yKi#Zb|



mj vqgvb Av. Avey `Rvbn Avbmvi x. wqK`v` iv. I gwij K AvkZi | Giv mKtj B nteb kvmb cwi Puj bvq Zvi mnvnhRvix | Ó G mKj D×wZ wkqv Dctiwj wZ wbfPthwM` agMŠ' t\_+K cY@wek`w mvt\_ Av¶wi Kfvte fvlvš-Kiv ntqtQ | GtZ m+`tni AeKvk tbB th, wq\_v I Kwí Z mb` Óviv ewY Z Gme Dw³ Avntj evBZ Z\_v imj j wai eskait`i Dci RNB` wq\_v Pvi x tj vK Zvt`i `†Nvml Z ÓAvbmvixÓ ntq efm AvtQ | D†j E, Avk-kvBL Avj -gpdxt`i Avtj vP` MŠw Bivtbi gw`Z ntqtQ Ges Gi HwZnvmK Kwicw Avgvt`i KvTQ gRy` i†qtQ |

G Aa`vtq G chŠ-hv ejv ntqtQ mst¶t c GB nj Bmj vtgi cŰg wZb Lj xdv, D×v vZj gwgxb, mnvvetq tKivg, gmwj g kvmKe, gRwv`xb I gRZwv`xb m×úK` wkqv tbZe, agRvRKgEjx I cwŰZetM¶ g†bvfve I `wófsuM | Awg A†bK D`vigbv I m`q-ú`†qi tj vK t`†LwQ, hv`i aviYv, wkqviv cieZKvtj Dcti ewY Z ávš-AvKx`vmgn t\_+K m†i G†m w†R†i fj -ávš-mstkvab K†i w†qtQ | Zvt`i G aviYv wZvšfj I ev`e Ae`vi m×úY@we†ivax | wKwÁ `wawK GKkZ eQi Av†M wj wLZ Avj vgv b†x ÓZewi hxi Ó dmj j tLZveÓ MŠ' t\_+K thme D×Z ceŠZx@Aa`vtq cwi teKZ ntqtQ tm .†j vB GK\_v cŰvtYi Rb` h†\_ó |<sup>8</sup>

mvdwvqv kvmbvgtj t\_+K eZgvb mgq chŠ-wkqviv Dctiv³ AvKx`vmgn Av†Mi PvB†Z Av†iv `pfvte aviY K†i Av†Q | eZgvtb Aek` cvŰZ` wK¶vi Av†j vKcŰB hpmgv†Ri GKv†ki g†a` GKw bZb cŠYZv t`Lv w†qtQ | AvawbK

<sup>8</sup> eZgvb kZ†K wqvt`i Awemsem` Z Ava`wZK, agRq I ivR%wZK tbZv, Bivbx we†ei mšMVK, hM†kš wkqv Av†j g gRZwv` I MŠKvi Bgv AvqvZj w i`új w† tLv†gbx i wPZ MŠvej xI Gi cKó cŰvY | Zvi ÓAvj úKqvZj Bmj wgvŰ, ÓZvni xi`j Amxj vnÓ I ÓKvkdj Avmi vÓMŠmgn GK\_vi cŰvY enb K†i th, wkqviv wesk kZvāxi t†l f†M G†ml Zvt`i AvKx`v-vek†m t\_+K GKU†l m†i Av†mb | tLv†gbx Gme MŠ`AZ`š-tLv†vgj v f†te Zvi ce†j x Kj vBbx, gRwv mx I Zewi hxi MŠmgn†ni e³te`i cŰ`qb K†i w†qtQb | (Ab†v`K)

wK¶vq wKw¶Z wkqv h†K†i i MuRvLwi agRq DcK\_v I Awek†m, A†hŠw³K cŰ vtcv³ cwi Z`vM K†i AvRKvj KwgDwbR†gi cŰZ Avm³ ntq c†otQ |<sup>9</sup> ZvB t`Lv hvq Biv†Ki KwgDwbó cwU@I Biv†bi ÓZ†`Ó `j Ggb me wkqv Zi`bt`i w†q MwZ hv`i wKwU wkqv†i A†hŠw³K, AmviZv I K`hZv `úó ntq aiv c†otQ | dtj Zviv wkqv† t\_+K mivmwi mvg`ev†i cZvKv Z†j Avk† w†qtQ | GK Pig t\_+K Zviv w†qtQ Ab` Pi†g | Zvt`i g†a` ga`gcš† tKv b`j tbB | Aek` Ggb A†bK i†qtQ hviv m×cŰ wqK, ivR%wZK, A\_wZK, mvgwRK, KU\_wZK, `jxq I e`w³MZ `†\_@I m†hwM-m†eav AR†bi Rb` ZvwKBqv bxwZ Ab†niY K†i P†j A\_w AŠ†i hv j†wqZ iv†L tj vK m×†L Zvi wci xZ cKvK K†i |

### wkqv ghnvte ÓBvgvZŰ-Gi `vb

cw\_exi cŰwZ ag¶ gZev†i BwZnm cvW Ki†j Rvbn hvq th, cŰZ`K ag°ev g`ev†i B Ggb wKQy tgšj wek†m ev AvKx`v i†qtQ th, w††K tKv`a K†i tm ag°ev gZev`w M†o D†vtQ | h\_v: -eZgvb L†ev†i w†Zev` I cŰwŰEev`, Bmj vtgi tZšwv, wmvj vZ I AvwLivZ, c¶Rev†i e`w³ gwij Kvbn, mgvRZ†šj ivó†q gwij Kvbn BZ`w | G†¶†† wkqv ghnv†ei tgšj wek†m n†PQ, ÓBvgvZŰ AvKx`v†K wUwK†q ivLvi Rb`B `Zix ntqtQ Ab`vb` AvKx`v thgb, wKZgvb I ZvwKBqv,

<sup>9</sup> wkqvBRg I KwgDwbR†gi g†a` KwZcq tek gRvi m`k`j ¶Y†q | 1. Dfq gZev†i D`weKB g†Z: Bú`x | 2. Df†qi B j ¶` ag†ek†m we†kI Z : Bmj vg ag°\_†K gv††K `†i mwi†q tbqv | 3. gv††i i hM-hMvš†i j wj Z mis`wZ, ivR%wZK, A\_wZK I `bwZK g††e†a I Kw†gv†K t††M P†gwi K†i t`qv | 4. ceŠZPcR†b†i Av`k¶ DE†vaxK†i i cŰZ cieZP c†Rb†K exZk` K†i tZ†j v | RbMY†K gv††q c†i vniZ†wvōx A\_ev kmK†kYxi AvAven tMj vtg cwi YZ Kiv |



Kj Avt̄b wekūZ tkI Bgv̄tgi ¶i`aI enr Ašāvg kvqLv̄tbi cūZ  
`ewi Zv BZ`w` |

wkqvev̄`i Bgv̄t̄Zi mv̄t\_ Ab`vb` AvKx`vi m̄aút̄K<sup>©</sup>  
e¶¶i Kv̄Ūi mv̄t\_ kvLv-cōkvLvi m̄aút̄K<sup>©</sup> gZ A\_ev cv̄t̄i  
Zjvi m̄t̄½ cv̄t̄w`Z c`v̄t̄\_¶ m̄aút̄K<sup>©</sup> gZ | wkqvev̄` I Bgv̄gZ  
Gt̄K Act̄ii Dci wbf̄¶kxj | t̄ZŠūn`, wi mv̄j vZ I Av̄mLiv̄t̄Zi  
aviYv Qvov thgb Bmjv̄t̄gi K\_v Kíbv Kiv hvqbv, t̄Zgnb  
Bgv̄gZ Qvov wkqvev̄` nq bv | ZvB t̄`Lv hvq Bmjv̄t̄g wkqvev̄` I  
Bgv̄gZ GKB mgq GKB e`w<sup>3</sup> KZĀ D<sup>™</sup>weZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Avi Gi  
tc̄Q̄t̄B D̄t̄i k`I wQj GKB | Zv nj ḡmj gvb̄t̄`i ḡt̄a` wēt̄f`-  
wek;Lj v m̄wó K̄t̄i Bmjv̄t̄gi mēv̄k mv̄ab | c̄KZc̄t̄¶¶ Bmjv̄t̄gi  
t̄Mvovi w`t̄KB A\_¶ Lj vdv̄t̄q iv̄t̄k`xt̄bi kvmbvḡt̄j Bmjv̄t̄gi  
`\*Z we`wZ Ges ḡmj gvb̄t̄`i Ae`vnZ weR̄t̄qi h̄t̄MB Ggb  
GK`j tjvK KcUZfv̄t̄e Bmjv̄t̄g c̄ōek K̄t̄i wekvj ḡmj xg  
mgv̄t̄R NvcūU t̄ḡt̄i j w̄K̄t̄q \_v̄t̄K, hv̄t̄`i D̄t̄i k`B wQj m̄t̄h̄M  
t̄c̄t̄j B Bmjv̄t̄gi ¶wZ mvāt̄b Zrci n̄t̄q D̄t̄V | c̄āvbZ : Zviv  
Ḡt̄mūQj ZrKvj xb Avie Dc̄ōxt̄ci GLv̄t̄b-t̄mLv̄t̄b Qw̄t̄q \_vKv  
Bū`x m̄a c̄ōvq I Av̄mēDcvmK̄t̄`i ga` t̄\_¶K | Ḡt̄`i tbZ̄t̄Z;  
wQj Bqvgv̄t̄bi R%ōK Bū`x cūŪZ Ave`j w̄ Bēt̄b m̄ev |

wbf̄¶t̄h̄vM` wi lqv̄t̄qZ Ab̄hvqx Ave`j w̄ Bēt̄b m̄ev  
Bmjv̄t̄gi ZZxq Lj xdv nhiZ Dmgv̄t̄bi kvmbvḡt̄j  
Avb̄p̄wbKfv̄t̄e Bmjvg M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i | Zvi Bmjvg M̄h̄Y wQj  
c̄KZc̄t̄¶¶ Bū`xt̄`i Bmjvg wēt̄i vaZvi w̄Zxqch̄q | c̄ōg  
ch̄q Bmjv̄t̄gi k̄I`iv m̄w<sup>3</sup>šj Z Ik`;msM̄ōt̄gl hLb Bmjv̄t̄gi  
μgeāḡvb weRq, AM̄wZ I kw<sup>3</sup>ej̄x tiva K̄t̄Z t̄Kvbḡt̄ZB  
m̄¶g nj bv, ZLbB Zviv wek̄ymNvZKgj loht̄š̄j c̄wi Kíbv  
M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i | Ave`j w̄ Bēt̄b m̄ev I Zvi m̄t̄h̄Mxt̄`i Bmjvg  
M̄h̄Y wQj G loht̄š̄j B Ask | Aek` GUvB Bmjv̄t̄gi wei`t̄x  
meēōg I mē¶kl loht̄š̄j wQj bv | Z̄t̄e G lphš̄β wQj Bmjv̄t̄gi

wei`t̄x meēnr, meē`vcK I m̄ȳt̄c̄h̄vix P̄m̄vš̄t̄ Bmjv̄t̄g  
wkqvev̄`i D<sup>™</sup>e G P̄m̄vš̄t̄B A%ea dmj | G P̄m̄vš̄t̄ D̄t̄i k`  
wQj Bmjv̄t̄gi QvqvZ̄t̄j Avk̄q w̄t̄q, ḡmj gvb̄t̄`i m̄w̄b̄t̄a` t̄\_¶K  
Af`š̄t̄ n̄t̄Z Bmjvg I ḡmj gvb̄t̄`i āysm mvāt̄b Zrci nlqv |  
Ave`j w̄ Bēt̄b m̄ev I Zvi mv\_xiv lmgvb iv.-Gi  
wLj vdzKv̄t̄j t̄i t̄Mj t̄h̄vMcY<sup>©</sup> c̄wi w`wZi m̄t̄h̄M M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i G  
KvRūUB K̄t̄i wQj Ges AZ`š̄-mdj fv̄t̄e B K̄t̄i wQj |

KvRūU wQj AZ`š̄-m̄p̄w̄š̄Z I m̄p̄wi K̄vi Z | t̄Mvov̄t̄ZB t̄m  
Zvi c̄wi Kíbv ev`ev̄q̄t̄bi Rb` GKūU Dch̄y<sup>3</sup> `vb I Kḡ¶¶I  
t̄ēt̄Q tbqvq AvZw̄t̄q̄M K̄t̄i | GZ`yc̄t̄¶¶ t̄m g`v, g`xbv, BivK,  
w̄m̄vi qv, w̄ḡmi Z\_v ZrKvj xb Bmjvgx wek̄;e`vcKfv̄t̄e mdi K̄t̄i |  
tkl ch̄s̄-w̄ḡmi t̄KB t̄m Zvi Kv̄t̄Ri Rb` me t̄t̄q Dē¶ t̄¶¶I  
w̄m̄v̄t̄e t̄`L̄t̄Z tcj | KviY, Bmjv̄t̄gi ḡj fL̄Ū t̄\_¶K tek`̄¶i  
Aew`Z nlqvq Ges Bmjvg m̄aút̄K<sup>©</sup> w̄ḡm̄t̄i be`w̄¶¶Z  
ḡmj gvb̄iv L̄e c̄wi c`bv nlqvq Abv̄t̄q̄t̄m t̄m GLv̄t̄b GK`j  
m̄t̄h̄vMx I Ab̄ȳvix L̄¶R w̄t̄Z m̄¶g nj | `vb w̄bevP̄B Kiv Ges  
KūZc̄q mv\_x Ryū̄t̄q tbqvi ciB t̄m t̄Mvcb c̄P̄vi Kv̄t̄h̄<sup>©</sup>t̄b̄t̄g  
t̄Mj | Kv̄t̄Ri m̄ȳeavi Rb` Ave`j w̄ Bēt̄b m̄ev Zvi c̄P̄vi Kv̄t̄K  
K̄t̄qKūU ch̄q̄ fv̄M K̄t̄i w̄bj | t̄m w̄m̄xv̄š̄-w̄bj, th GKūU ch̄q̄  
m̄vdj` m̄aút̄K<sup>©</sup>w̄b̄w̄ōZ n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄j B t̄Kej t̄m cieZ<sup>©</sup>ch̄q̄  
c̄ōek K̄t̄e |

c̄ōg ch̄q̄ Ave`j w̄ Bēt̄b m̄ev bl ḡmj ḡt̄`i ḡt̄a`  
im̄j j w̄ mv. Gi Av̄Zgv̄beZv I AZx̄w`q̄Zvi w`KūU Ggbfv̄t̄e  
c̄ūŪt̄q Zj j hv K̄i Avb-m̄p̄uri wk̄¶̄vi c̄wi c̄š̄x w̄Kš̄' gg<sup>©</sup>ú̄k̄¶̄  
w̄Zxq ch̄q̄ t̄m nhiZ Avjxi e`w<sup>3</sup>Zi; kw<sup>3</sup>gEv I Rb̄w̄c̄q̄Zv  
Ges Zvi m̄t̄½ im̄j j w̄i AvZ̄k̄q̄Zv I N̄w̄óZvi m̄t̄h̄M w̄t̄q Zvi  
c̄ūZl b̄vbv AmvaviYZi I At̄j š̄w̄j KZi Av̄t̄ivc K̄t̄Z jvMj |  
Ggb w̄K nhiZ Avjxt̄K tkI ch̄s̄-bex-im̄j t̄`i ch̄q̄ t̄c̄š̄t̄Q  
w̄j | ZZxq ch̄q̄ t̄m c̄P̄vi K̄t̄Z jvMj th c̄ōZ`K b̄xiB



eᵛx tctZ tctZ tkl chᵛ-mĒi Qmwtq hvq|<sup>10</sup> G, tjvi gta<sup>ˆ</sup>  
 tKvb tKvb ghnve Avevi GKwaK Dc-ghnve wef<sup>3</sup> | AᵗbK  
 ghnve Avevi Ggbl iᵗqᵗQ th, tjvi bvg Qovov eZᵗvᵗb Avi  
 wKQᵗ Aenᵗó tbB | eZᵗvᵗb wētkᵗi GLvᵗb tmLvᵗb th me  
 ghnvᵗei Dᵗj EᵗhvM<sup>ˆ</sup> msL<sup>ˆ</sup>K Abynvi x iᵗqᵗQ Zbᵗa<sup>ˆ</sup> Abynvi xᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i  
 msL<sup>ˆ</sup>v, ivR<sup>ˆ</sup>wZK kw<sup>3</sup> | cwi wPwZi Awakvix tmwU nj, Őkqv  
 Bgvngqv Bmbv Avkwii qvŃ ev Őv<sup>ˆ</sup> k Bgvgcᵛᵛ wkvqv ghnve |

Őv<sup>ˆ</sup> k Bgvgcᵛᵛ wkvqv evi Rb Bgvᵗgi Aw<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗZi wēkᵗm<sup>ˆ</sup> |  
 Gᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i gta<sup>ˆ</sup> Bvgv nᵗj b nhiZ Avj x iv. | wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i wbf<sup>ˆ</sup>PᵗhvM<sup>ˆ</sup>  
 agᵗq Mᵛmgᵗni wii lqvᵗqZ Abhvqx imj j w<sup>ˆ</sup> mv. wē<sup>ˆ</sup>vq n<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>  
 ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗK wdivi cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> Őmv<sup>ˆ</sup> xᵗi Lᵗᵗᵗ bvgK<sup>ˆ</sup> vᵗb Avj w<sup>ˆ</sup>i wᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗk AZ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵛ<sup>ˆ</sup>  
 cieĒ | fveM<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗi cwiᵗᵗk i xwZgZ AvbᵗwᵗbKfvᵗe cieZ<sup>ˆ</sup>  
 mgᵗqi Rb<sup>ˆ</sup> nhiZ Avj x gZ<sup>ˆ</sup>vᵗK<sup>ˆ</sup> ᵗxq Lj xdv, cŃZwᵗa,  
 gmj vgbᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i Bvgv, Bmj vgx ivᵗóᵗ cᵗvᵗb-GK K<sup>ˆ</sup>vq Zvi D<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗZi  
 meᵗq KZ<sup>ˆ</sup> gᵗbvbxZ Kivi K<sup>ˆ</sup>v tNvYv Kᵗib | Gici wZwᵗ  
 Dcw<sup>ˆ</sup>Z mKj mᵗvexi, hvᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i gta<sup>ˆ</sup> nhiZ AveyeKi Ges lgi  
 dvi<sup>ˆ</sup> K l wQᵗj b, Zvᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i wᵗKU ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗK G wēᵗqi Dci<sup>ˆ</sup> ᵗKvᵗi w<sup>3</sup>  
 l A<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗKvi Av<sup>ˆ</sup>vq Kᵗib | wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i Avᵗiv wēkᵗm<sup>ˆ</sup> th, G NUbvi  
 Awkw<sup>ˆ</sup> b ciB hLb imj j w<sup>ˆ</sup> mv. BᵗᵛKvj Kiᵗj b, ZLb AveyeKi,  
 lgi l Zvᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i mg<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ maviY mᵗvexiMY lohᵛ; Kᵗi Zvi  
 gᵗbvqbᵗK ewZj Kᵗi w<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗq wQᵗj b | wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i wēkᵗm<sup>ˆ</sup> Abhvqx  
 cieZ<sup>ˆ</sup>Kvᵗj Bmj vgx D<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗni Dci hZ evj v gᵗmeZ l wechᵗ  
 bwhj nᵗqᵗQ me wKQᵗj B gᵗ KviY, wQᵗj imj j w<sup>ˆ</sup>i cŃZwᵗZ  
 e<sup>ˆ</sup> vi mᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ wēkᵗm<sup>ˆ</sup> NvZKZv Ges nhiZ Avj xi Awakvi niY |

<sup>10</sup> G m<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗK<sup>ˆ</sup> w<sup>ˆ</sup> wii Z RvᵗZ nᵗj wᵗᵗj wLZ Mᵛvej x Aa<sup>ˆ</sup>vqᵗ Kiv thiZ cᵗi | Beᵗb Rixi  
 Zvevi x cᵗvZ, Zwi Lj Dgvᵗ l qvj gᵗ K, Beᵗb Kwxi ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>gvkKxi ŐAvj -wē<sup>ˆ</sup>vq l qvj ᵗbvqvŃ,  
 Beᵗb nvhg Aw<sup>ˆ</sup> vj m<sup>ˆ</sup> i wPZ ŐAvj -dvmj -wᵗj wᵗj vj l qvj wᵗvᵗj Ń, kvn Ave<sup>ˆ</sup> j Avhx<sup>ˆ</sup> ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> nj fxi  
 ŐAvj -Zndv Avj -Bmbv Avkwii qvŃ |

nhiZ Avj xi ci Avj w<sup>ˆ</sup> ZvAvj v Bvgv wᵗhy<sup>ˆ</sup> Kᵗib Zvi  
 ᵗRŃ cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> nvmv iv.-ᵗK Ges Zvi gZi ci Zvi KwᵗŃ avZv  
 nhiZ ũmvBb iv.-ᵗK | AZcit Avj w<sup>ˆ</sup> ZvAvj v KZ<sup>ˆ</sup> BvgᵗZ  
 gᵗbvbxZ nb h<sup>ˆ</sup>vᵗᵗg Avj x Beᵗb ũmvBb, Rqbj Avᵗe<sup>ˆ</sup> xᵗ, Zvi  
 cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> gᵗv<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ Beᵗb Avj x evᵗKi, Zvi cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> Rvdi mᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> K, Zvi cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>  
 gmᵗ Kvᵗhg, Zvi cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> gmᵗ tihv, Zvi cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> gᵗv<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ Geᵗb Avj x  
 KZx, nvmv Beᵗb Avj x AvmKvix Ges gᵗv<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ Beᵗb nvmv |  
 wZwᵗ nᵗj b AᵛwZBvgv ev cŃZwᵗZ Bvgv gᵗv<sup>ˆ</sup> x | G chᵛ<sup>ˆ</sup>-  
 GᵗmB BvgvZ tkl | Zvi BvgvZ wKqvᵗZ chᵛ<sup>ˆ</sup>-Pvj y<sup>ˆ</sup> vKᵗe |  
 wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i wēkᵗm<sup>ˆ</sup> Abhvqx wZwᵗ 255 wRixᵗZi Rb<sup>ˆ</sup>MᵗY Kᵗib  
 Ges cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> eQi eqᵗm Aᵗj ᵗwKfvᵗe A<sup>ˆ</sup> k<sup>ˆ</sup> nᵗq hvb l mevi  
 Aj<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> GKw<sup>ˆ</sup> ᵗvq AvZ<sup>ˆ</sup>Mvcb Kᵗi AvᵗQb | wKqvᵗZi cᵗe<sup>ˆ</sup>  
 tKvb l GK mgq wZwᵗ ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗK AvZ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗKv Kᵗeb Ges  
 cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> exᵗZ Avnᵗj evBᵗZi cKZ Bmj vgx kvmb Kvᵗqg Kᵗeb |

### wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i Mᵛvej xᵗZ ŐBvgvZŃ cᵗn<sup>ˆ</sup>/<sub>2</sub>

m<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗᵗᵗ cᵗwKᵗM<sup>ˆ</sup> Rb<sup>ˆ</sup> Avgiv GLvᵗb Őv<sup>ˆ</sup> k Bgvgcᵛᵛ  
 wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i wbf<sup>ˆ</sup>PᵗhvM<sup>ˆ</sup>, cŃgY<sup>ˆ</sup> l meRbgvb<sup>ˆ</sup> nv<sup>ˆ</sup> xm Mᵛmg<sup>ˆ</sup> Ges  
 G, tjvᵗZ D<sup>ˆ</sup>xZ w<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗ wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i cᵗeĒ evYxi Avᵗj vᵗK  
 BvgvZ m<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> i KwZcq ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> ZcY<sup>ˆ</sup> l tgᵗwᵗ K AvKx<sup>ˆ</sup> vi  
 K<sup>ˆ</sup>v Dᵗj E<sup>ˆ</sup> Kie |

meᵗᵗq wbf<sup>ˆ</sup>PᵗhvM<sup>ˆ</sup> l cŃPxb wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> nv<sup>ˆ</sup> xm Mᵛ<sup>ˆ</sup> ŐAvj -  
 RvngDj -KvdxŃZ Gme wēlq Ggb wē<sup>ˆ</sup> wii Zfvᵗe weeZ nᵗqᵗQ  
 th, G, tjvi msᵗᵗB Aep<sup>ˆ</sup> Kᵗiᵗj l GKw<sup>ˆ</sup> ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗᵗ cᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> K nᵗq  
 hvᵗe | ZvB Avgiv GLvᵗb Mᵛ<sup>ˆ</sup> KwZcq ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> ZcY<sup>ˆ</sup> Aa<sup>ˆ</sup> vᵗqi i ay  
 wᵗvᵗvᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗᵗ Avᵗe<sup>ˆ</sup> cwiᵗᵗk KᵗiB ᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup>ᵗᵗ-ne | Gme Aa<sup>ˆ</sup> vᵗq  
 cᵗvᵗZ : wkvᵗᵗ<sup>ˆ</sup> BvgvMᵗYi cᵗeĒ nv<sup>ˆ</sup> xm l evYxB wbf<sup>ˆ</sup>PᵗhvM<sup>ˆ</sup>

mbt`i gva`tg ewYZ ntqtQ | c0ZUW weltaqi mg0tbB Avbv  
ntqtQ GKwaK wi l qvtqZ | wktivbvgtj vi gta` iqtQ :

1. BgvvMY Avj w ZvAvj vi c¶ t\_#K wby³ I gtbvbxZ  
nb (thgb bex-ij MY Avj w KZK wby³ I gtbvbxZ ntq  
\_vtKb) | Gt¶t¶ D\$Zi wKQy KiYxq tbB | G K\_vi mg\_#b  
Abvb`i`i gta` Bgvv Avej nvmvb gmv Kvthtgi wi l qvtqZ  
Avbv ntqtQ |

2. BgvvMYtK tPbv I gvbv Cgv#bi kZ0(thgb Avj w  
ZvAvj v I Zvi imj tK Rvbv I gvbv Cgv#bi kZ¶) | G Aa`vtq  
Bgvv evtKi I Bgvv Rvdi mv#`tKi wi l qvtqZ D×Z ntqtQ |

3. Bgvv Qvov m¶ R#ei Dci Avj w KZZ; c0wYZ nq  
bv | G Aa`vtq Bgvv Rvdi mv#`tKi evYxmN GKwaK nv`xm  
ewYZ ntqtQ |

4. wek#pvU Bgvv e`ZxZ we`gvb \_vKtZ cv#i bv | G  
Aa`vtq Abvb`i`i gta` Bgvv evtK#i GKwU nv`xm ewYZ  
ntqtQ, wZwb etj b : Bgvv#i Aw`Z; Qvov G cw\_ex GK gvtZP  
Rtb`I wUtK \_vKtZ cv#i bv |

5. Bgvv Avj w ZvAvj vi b# | G Aa`vtqi c0g  
wi l qvtqZ wUtZB Ki Avb gR#`i AvqvZ :

﴿ اٰمِنُوْا بِاللّٰهِ وَرَسُوْلِهِ وَالتَّوْرَةِ الَّتِي اَنْزَلْنَا. ﴾ التَّغَابُن: 8

(tZvgiv wekvm Ki Avj w, Zvi imj MY I tmB b#i i  
c0Z hv Avgiv bwhj KtinQ)-Gi Zdmxi c0t½ Bgvv evtKi  
etj b th, GLvtb b# nj -BgvvMY | A\_P Avntj m¶w#i gtZ b#  
nt`Q GLvtb 0Avj -Ki Avb0 |

6. 0BgvvMtYi AvbMZ` Kiv di h0 | G Aa`vtq ewYZ  
GKwaK nv`xtm Bgvv evtKi I Bgvv Rvdi mv#`tKi g# w`tq  
ej v#bv ntqtQ th, im#j i AvbMtZ`i gZB Bgvv#i AvbMZ`Ki Y  
dih |

7. BgvvMY bexMtYi gZ gvmg ev w0uvc | G  
wktivvvtgi Aaxb GKwaK nv`xtm ejv ntqtQ th, BgvvMY  
me0Kvi \_bvn, t`vl -I`wU, a#wS, c`oj b | AbeavbZv t\_#K  
g# |

8. BgvvMtYi gh#v gnv#` mv.-Gi mgvb Ges Aci  
mKj bexi Dcti | G Aa`vtq Avtiv ewYZ ntqtQ Bgvv#Zi  
gZ0v m#aviYZfvte beqtZi gZ0vi DtaY¶ Avtiv ejv ntqtQ  
th, wkvv BgvvMtYi Bgvv#Z wekvm `vcbKvix e#w³ hZ eo  
c#wc0, AZ`vPvix I Am`Pwi I tnvK bv tKb, G wekvtmi dtj tm  
bvRvZ tctq hvte |

9. BgvvMY fZ-fweI`Z Rv#bb Ges tKvb wKQ# Zv#`i  
ARvbv bq | tdtikZv, bex I imj MYtK c0E mKj Avb  
Bgvv#`i Rvbv AvtQ | G Qvov Ggb AtbK wQ# Rvbv iqtQ hv  
bexMtYi I Rvbv wQj bv |

10. ce0Zx0 bex-ij MtYi Dci bwhj KZ mKj  
Avmgvbx wKZve BgvvMtYi wBKU iqtQ Ges G\_#jv gj fvlvq  
cW Ktib | GZ0`ZxZI Zv#`i wBKU ce0ZP bexMtYi  
wb`k0vej x iqtQ |

11. BgvvMY nvkti i w`b kvdvvtZi AwaKvix nteb |

12. 0BgvvMtYi Avtbi Dm, beqtZi e¶ Ges  
tdtikZv#`i AeZiY `vb | Bgvv Rvdi mv#`K t\_#K Avtiv  
ewYZ AvtQ th, c0Z i #evi ivtZ Bgvv#`i tg0ivR nq |

13. BgvvMY Rv#bb Klb Zviv gZieiY Kiteb Ges  
gZi Zv#`i B`Qvaxb |

14. BgvvMY `ybvq I AwLivtZi gwj K, thLvtb B`Qv  
ivtLb Ges hvtk B`Qv `vb Ktib |

15. gvbḥli w̄bKU tKvb mZ' tbB| mZ' Zv-B hv Bgvgḥ' i w̄bKU t\_ḥK GḥmḥQ| Avi hv Bgvgḥ' i w̄bKU t\_ḥK Avḥm̄b Zv ew̄Zj |<sup>11</sup>

Øv` k Bgvgcš̄k wkqv ghnvḥei tgš̄ij K I c̄PxbZg M̄š̄i w̄bfPḥvM' wi lqvḥZmgḥni w̄fv̄EḥZ Dcḥi hv ejv nḥqḥQ ZvḥZ w̄bḥmḥ` ḥn GK\_v c̄ḡw̄YZ nq ḥh, bex-imjḥḥ' i mKj `enkó" I Ávb Bgvgḥ' i Av̄R̄Z w̄Qj |

Avj w̄ai KwZcq w̄enkó ,YI BgvgMYḥK c̄v̄b Kiv nḥq̄w̄j | mgM̄w̄ek̄RMZ Bgvgḥ' i w̄bqš̄ḥY w̄ḥq ḥ'qv nḥqḥQ| Zviv Mḥḥqe Rvḥbb| Zviv `ḥsm̄úY©Ges ḥMvUv m̄j̄oi Dci Zvḥ' i KZ̄; c̄Z̄w̄Z| Gfvḥe wkqv Dj vgv I M̄š̄KviMY Zvḥ' i Bgvgḥ' i, gvbeZv I bej qḥZi `iRv t\_ḥK DḥaY©Dw̄ḥq, Dj w̄nqvḥZi `iRvq ḥc̄w̄Qḥq w̄ḥqḥQb| A\_P `ḥs BgvgMYI w̄bḥRḥ' i m̄úḥKḥKvbw̄`b G aiḥbi `vex Kḥibw̄b| Aci w̄ḥK G wkqv Avḥj givB, Avj w̄ Zvi w̄c̄ḥi imj ḡrv̄s̄` mv. Gi w̄bKU l nxi gvaḥḥg ḥhme A`k" Ávb bw̄h̄j KḥiḥQb, Zv `ḥKvi Kḥib| Avmgvb, Rgxḥbi m̄j̄oi inm", ḥḥnkZ-ḥ'vRḥLi cwiPq I nvki-bkḥi i NUbvej x m̄úḥKḥi m̄j̄j w̄ mv. gvbe mgvRḥK ḥhme Z\_ w̄ḥqḥQb ḥm̄, ḥjv Zviv d̄rKvḥi Dw̄ḥq w̄ḥZ Pvb|

Kvqḥiv` ō`vi"j ZvKixē Ō\_v wkqv-m̄p̄e Ō%bKU" c̄Z̄ōv ḥK>` ō t\_ḥK c̄Kw̄kZ Ōwi mvj vZj Bmj vgō bvgK RvYḥj i PZL© eḥlP msL`vq Ōwkqv Bgvgq̄v m̄c̄ō vḥqi KwZcq Mḥel Yvō kxlR GKw̄U w̄beÜ Qvcv nḥqḥQ| Mḥel Yvgj K G w̄beÜw̄i i Pw̄qZv nḥj b eZḥvb wkqv w̄ḥkḥi Ab`Zg ḥkō Avḥj g, ḥj evbḥi wkqv kixqv̄n nvBḥKvḥUḥ c̄āvb w̄Pvi c̄w̄Z| w̄Zwb Zvi c̄ḥḥḥi GK`vḥb c̄L`vZ AvajbK wkqv gRZw̄n` kvqL ḡrv̄s̄` nvmvb Avj -Bkw̄Zevbx c̄YxZ Ōevni"i dvl qv̄n` Ō M̄š̄i c̄ḥg LŪ c̄p̄v 267 t\_ḥK GKw̄U

<sup>11</sup> ḥ Lp, Avj -Rw̄gDj Kidx c.,: 225-407

gš̄e" D×Z KḥiḥQb| D×w̄Z Gifc: Ōimj hLb kixqḥZi ūKg-AvnKvg h\_v, Ahyfḥi KviY, nvḥqḥ-tbḥvḥmi gmjv, w̄evn I Zvj vḥKi w̄bqg BZ`vKvi w̄elḥq ḥKvb d̄qmvjv ḥ`b ZLb Zv w̄ek̄m̄ Kiv I Z`ḥv̄vq̄x Avgj Kiv D̄s̄ḥZi Dci lqvḥRe nḥq ḥvq| Avi ḥw̄ w̄Zwb A`k" w̄elqv̄ej x ḥhgb, Avmgvb I Rgxḥbi m̄j̄oi inm", ḥḥnkḥZi ūicix I c̄w̄n` m̄úḥKḥKvb w̄KQyḥḥj b, Zvḥḥj D̄s̄ḥZi Rb" I ḥ, ḥjvi Dci w̄ek̄m̄ `vcb Kiv lqv̄w̄Re bq| Ō

GUv mw̄Z`B w̄eḥḥḥq̄i e`vci ḥh, wkqviv Zvḥ' i kḥ×q BgvgMḥYi Dci AḥnZK w̄g`vi cv̄nvo Pw̄icḥq w̄ḥq Zvḥ' i Rb" A`k" Ávb `vex Kḥi Ges Gi Dci `p̄fvḥe w̄ek̄m̄ ḥcv̄lY Kḥi, ḥw̄ I G w̄Rw̄bm̄w̄ AKvU`fvḥe c̄ḡw̄YZ nq| c̄ḥv̄š̄ḥi ḥm̄B me Mḥḥq̄ex Gj ḥgi c̄Z̄ w̄ek̄m̄ `vcb KivḥK Zviv Ri"ix gḥb Kḥi bv hv imj̄j w̄ mv. t\_ḥK AKvU`fvḥe c̄ḡw̄YZ| ḥhgb AvKv̄k I f-gŪḥj i m̄j̄oi, w̄Kqv̄gZ I c̄j"l vb Ges ḥḥnkZ-ḥ'vḥḥLi eYḥv m̄úḥK̄Z̄ Kḥi Avḥbi AvqvZ I w̄ei × nv`xmmḡ| A\_P GK\_v meRb`ḥKZ ḥh imj̄j w̄ mv. t\_ḥK ew̄Yḥ tKvbI GKw̄U mnxn nv`xḥm̄l w̄Zwb w̄bḥRi Zid t\_ḥK ew̄bḥq w̄KQḥ etj b̄w̄b| Avj -Kḥi Avb ḥNvl Yv KḥiḥQ : Ōw̄Zwb Avcb B`Qvq w̄KQḥ etj b bv| GUv ḥZv AeZ̄P̄©c̄Z̄`vḥ`k Qvov Avi w̄KQḥ bq| Ō (mḥv Avb-bvRg : 3,4)|

ḥKD ḥw̄ wkqv Bgvgḥ' i c̄Z̄ Avḥi w̄cZ A`k" Ávb Ges imj̄j w̄ mv. t\_ḥK mnxnfvḥe c̄ḥB A`k" Ávḥbi gḥa" Zj bvgj K Avḥj vPbv Kḥib Zḥe w̄Zwb ḥ`LḥZ cvḥeb ḥh, Kḥi Avb-nv`xḥmi gvaḥḥg imj̄ mv. t\_ḥK c̄ḡw̄YZ A`k" Ávḥbi cwi gvY wkqv Avḥj gMY KZ̄R̄ Zvḥ' i evi Bgvḥḥi Rb" `vexKZ A`k" Ávḥbi GK bMY" AskI nḥḥe bv| A\_P Avj w̄ ZvAvj v imj̄ mv. ḥK l nxi gvaḥḥg Mḥḥq̄e m̄úḥKḥAew̄nZ KḥiḥZb Ges Zvi l dḥḥZi ci l nxi AeZiY w̄b̄w̄kPZfvḥe eÜ nḥq ḥMḥQ| Z`ḥwi evi Bgvg

t\_#K Gj tğ Mvtqe eYbVkvix mevB th wğ\_vPvi wQtb Zv Avntj mponi Ašf³ nv`xm kvf`j; cvi`kx°Dj vgvf`i wBKU mçgviYZ| wKš' mvariY wkviv hv³-cgvtYi tKvb tZvqv°v bv KtiB AÜfvte Gt¶tî Zvt`i Z\_vKw\_Z Dj vgvf`i wğ\_vPvti i Dci wekjm `vcb Kti hvf"Q| G Øviv th Avf`š Zvt`i wbt`vP Bvgvt`i cōZ kxv cōkØ Kiv nř"Q bv eis Zvt`i tK Avfhy³ Kiv nř"Q GK\_v Zviv eštZB Pvf"Q bv| Rxei kvq tKvb w`b Zvt`i BvgvMY Inx I Gj tğ Mvtqtei `vex Ktibw| wkv Avtj gř`i GUv AgvRØxq ařZv th, Zviv Pvq, wi mvj vZ gnv°š qvi `wqZ; tKej -AhytMvmj I `xjt vtK nvtqh-tbdvtmi mspš-welq Ges G RvZxq wKQy wdKnx gmj v-gvmvtqj i gřa` mxeve` \_vK| Bmj vg I Gi imřji cōZ GKw` tK G aiłbi AcgvbRbK I ařZvcY°AccPvi Ges Aciw` tK gřL wj tbi j wj ZevYx-tKvbU i cōZ Avgiv mvov cōvb Kie? AvaybK wkv cPvi gva`g, tji vi DšZ gnv°š qvi `i wKtq hvl qv cjt bv Nv-tK bZb Kti wQto t` l qv wK mwZ`B wkv-mbpe HřK`i Avj vgZ bv wK Ab` wKQ?

**cj tğv wPšvavi v : bZb cPvi - tKškj**

Avšwi KfvteB tnvK ev wetkl tKvb KvityB tnvK wkv tbZeš` eZgvtb mbpe cāvb t`k, tjt vtZ wkv-mbpe wj tbi K\_v cPvi-cāvti i Dci Lp tRvi w`ř"Qb etj gtb nq| wKš' evn`Zt Zviv hZB D`P KtÉ wkv-mbpe HřK`i tkwv w`ř hvbbv tKb ceēZP I cieZP wkv Avtj gř`i Mšmgn cv Kitj GK\_vB gtb nq th, Zvt`i Gme tkwv tbi Dři k` Avi hv-B tnvK HK` bq| Gme Mš' cv Kitj th tKvb wbi tç¶ cvvtKi Ašfi G ckeDw` Z bv nřq cvti bv th, G, tji vi Avmj Dři k` Bmj vtgi

meñšZ I meRb `řKZ gYbwZmgn t\_#K gmj gvt`i `ři mwi tğ tbqv Qvov Avi wKQß bq| GRb`B wkv ghnvti D`veKiv Bmj vtg ØBvgZØ AvKx`vi Rbř w` tğtQb hv tZšun` I wi mvj tZi mšY°cwi cšx| ØBvgvtZiØ avi Yvi mwōB Kiv nřtQ Bmj vtgi tgšij K wel qmgn mšutK°gmj gvt`i Ašfi mř`tni Rbř t` qvi Rb`| thb G mř`n t\_#K kY`Zvi D`ve nq Ges G kb`Zvi Dci Avvtqtm Ab` th tKvb gZevf`i wfwE `vcb Kiv hvq|

wetf`-mřt Avgiv RvbtZ tctiwQ th, Kvqti v` wkv-mbpe HK` cōZōv tKt`ři mřteK cwi Pj K I A\_welqK Dct`ōv, tjt vKt`i G avi Yv w`řq \_vtKb th Gme AvKx`v wkv t`i gřa` AvtMKvi w`tb cPvj Z wQj - eZgvtb Ae`vi cwi eZß mwāZ nřtQ| wZwb G avi Yv w`řq \_vtKb wetkl Zt tmB me tjt vKt`i, wkv atgP tgšij K wel qv` mšutK°hvi mg`Ki fç AewZ bb Ges hvf`i Gme welq we`wi Z Aa`qb Kivi l mgq tbB| cKZ cř¶ G avi Yv mšY°wğ\_v I cōZvi Yvi bvgvš`| tKbbv, thme agř cy`K wkv t`i w¶v cōZōv mgn covtbv nř"Q, ZvtZ GLbl Gme K\_vB w¶v t`qv nq Ges G, tjt vtK wkv ghnvti tgšij K I AZ`vek`Kxq welq wntmte MY` Kiv nq| ZvQvov B`vbxKvtj wkv Dj vgv I tbZeš` th me agř cy`K cKvk Kti tQb tm, tji v cřevi cy`Kw`i t\_#Kl AwāK ¶wZKi Ges wkv-mbpe wj tbi avi Yvi AwāK cōZKj |

D`vniY `řfc Avgiv GLvtb wkv t`i R%K Avtj tgi K\_v Dřj E-Ki tZ cwi, wvwb cōZw`b mKvj -mÜ`v wqwgZ tNvl Yv Kti \_vtKb th, wkv-mbpe wj tbi w`řk wZwb GKRB GKwbō AvnřvqK| wZwb nř"Qb kvqL gnv°š web gvn`x Avj -Lv tji mx| wgm I Ab`vb` t`řk Zvi Ggb AtbK eÜzeÜe i tğtQb hviv wkv-mbpe HřK`i cōZ me°v Avnev Rvbt"Qb Ges G Dři tK Avntj mřtZi gřš e`vcKfvte KvR Kti hvf"Qb| we`řq i



e'vci GB th, HK" I mgtSvZvi cĀZ AvnevbKvix G e'w<sup>3</sup>  
imj j v<sup>ai</sup> mv. NubôZg `ß mrvex, Bmj vtgi cĀg `ß Lj xdv  
nhiZ Avey eKi I Igi dvi "KtK gvgb etj `xKvi KtZi  
bvivR| G cĀstM Zvi ðBnqvDk kixqvn dx gvhvnek wkqvnŎ  
MŎši cĀg LtŎ 63-64 cĀv t\_ tK GLvtb GKw D×wZ tck  
Kiv hvq| D×wZwZtZ wZvb m+v ōdvZvnŎGi 18 b<sup>af</sup> AvqvtZi  
Dci gše" KtĀtQb| AvqvZwZtZ Avj v<sup>ai</sup> ZvAvj v etj b, ōAvj v<sup>ai</sup>  
gvgbt`i cĀZ mšō ntqtQb hLb Zviv MvtQi Zj vq tZvgvi  
wbKU evqAvZ Ki wQj |Ŏ

G AvqvtZi e'vL'vq nhiZ Avey eKi I Igtii cĀsM  
tUtB Gtb kvqL gvn<sup>af</sup> web gvn`x etj b, ōAvi hw` Zviv A\_Ŏ  
Avntj m<sup>ai</sup> etj th, Avey eKi I Igi evqAvtZ wi` lqv<sup>ab</sup>  
AskMŎYKvix tmB me nmrnvexi Ašf<sup>o</sup> hv<sup>ai</sup> Dci Ki Avt<sup>ab</sup>  
Avj v<sup>ai</sup> ZvAvj vi mšōi K\_v ej v ntqtQ, Zte Avgiv Gi DĒi  
ej tev t Avj v<sup>ai</sup> ej tZb th, ōwZvb MvtQi Zj vq evqAvZKvix<sup>ai</sup> i  
cĀZ mšō ntqtQbŎ A\_ev, ōtZvgvi nv<sup>ai</sup> Z evqAvZKvix<sup>ai</sup> i cĀZ  
mšō ntqtQb, ZLb AvqvtZi ōviv GKgvĀ Lv<sup>ai</sup> m gvgt<sup>ab</sup> Dci B  
Avj v<sup>ai</sup> mšō cĀwYZ nq| Avey eKi I Igi v<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ab</sup> i Cgvb  
Lv<sup>ai</sup> m Kt<sup>ab</sup> bvb, ZvB Zviv Avj v<sup>ai</sup> mšōi gta" kvvgj nbvb|Ŏ

BwZc<sup>o</sup>bRdx Avtj gMY KZ<sup>o</sup> m<sup>ai</sup> cĀZKkv<sup>ai</sup> cĀwKZ  
ŌAvh-hvni vŎ MŎš' Bmj vtgi cĀg wZb Lj xdv I Ab'vb" mrvex  
m<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ab</sup> K<sup>o</sup> AvawbK wkqv cĀŪZt`i gše" Ztj aiv ntqtQ| Gme  
wkqv Avtj g Avgv<sup>ai</sup> i mgmvgwqK hv<sup>ai</sup> Mi Ges `vex Kv<sup>ai</sup> \_vtKb  
th, Bmj vg I g<sup>ai</sup> vgbt`i K<sup>ai</sup> vY mvab i q<sup>ai</sup> vi e'vcvti Zviv  
cig Drmvnx I GKvš-AvMŎx| wKš' GB hw` nq nhiZ Avey  
eKi, Igi dvi "K I imj j v<sup>ai</sup> m.wcŎ mrvexMY m<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ab</sup> K<sup>o</sup> Zv<sup>ai</sup> i  
AvKx`v, Zte wkqv-mb<sup>ai</sup> HtK`i t<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> Zv<sup>ai</sup> i Avš<sup>ai</sup> KZvi Dci  
Avgiv Kx Kt<sup>ai</sup> Av`v `vcb KtZ cwi? Kx Kt<sup>ai</sup> B ev Avkv KtZ  
cwi th, mwZ`B Zviv HK" I mgtSvZvi `cwZ? Zte Kx Zviv

mKtj B g<sup>ai</sup> vj g `M<sup>o</sup>ĀĀg evn<sup>ai</sup> bxi tcŌZvZwŎ wkqv<sup>ai</sup> i BwZvnm  
cW Ktj B gtb nq AtbKuv Zv-B| g<sup>ai</sup> vj vgbt`i etK Avk<sup>ai</sup>  
wb<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> Bmj vtgi cvRi t<sup>ai</sup> f<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> M t`qvB thb Zv<sup>ai</sup> i KvR| Zte G  
KvRw Zviv cĀKvtk" Kt<sup>ai</sup> bv, AZ`š-tMvcb I m<sup>ai</sup> cw<sup>ai</sup> Kw<sup>ai</sup> Zfv<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup>  
Zviv G ct\_ cv evovq|

### wkqv<sup>ai</sup> i wŎg<sup>ai</sup> Lx b<sup>ai</sup> wZ

BwZvntmi me<sup>o</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> Bmj vgx mi Kv<sup>ai</sup> mg<sup>ai</sup> ni cĀZ wkqv  
RbMY I tbZet<sup>ai</sup> i th `w<sup>ai</sup> fsMx cw<sup>ai</sup> j w<sup>ai</sup> qZ ntqtQ Zv GBth  
hLbB tKvb Bmj vgx mi Kv<sup>ai</sup> kw<sup>3</sup> kvj x I gReyZ w<sup>ai</sup> w<sup>ai</sup> E<sup>ai</sup> Dci  
cĀZwŎZ ntqtQ ZLbB Zviv ivō<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> m<sup>ai</sup> thvM-m<sup>ai</sup> yeav ARŎ I q<sup>ai</sup> gZvi  
fvM MŎ<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> D<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> k" Zvi KcU AvbMZ" I PvU<sup>ai</sup> w<sup>ai</sup> E<sup>ai</sup> i i" KtĀtQ|  
Avi hLbB tmB mi Kv<sup>ai</sup> `e<sup>ai</sup> ntq ctotQ A\_ev tKvb  
civ<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> g<sup>ai</sup> kvj x kĀ" KZ<sup>o</sup> Av<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> š-ntqtQ ZLbB wkqv<sup>ai</sup> Zvi mvt\_  
w<sup>ai</sup> kv<sup>ai</sup> mNvZKZv Kt<sup>ai</sup> kĀ" i m<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> M nvZ w<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> j t<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> Q| DgvBqv kv<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> bi  
wei<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> x Zv<sup>ai</sup> i PvPvZ fvB Ave<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> mxq<sup>ai</sup> i w<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> n wQj wkqv<sup>ai</sup> i B  
DmKw<sup>ai</sup> b, D<sup>ai</sup> ĒRbv I lohtšj dj |

cieZ<sup>o</sup> kv<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> Ave<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> mxq wLj vd<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> Zi `e<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> Zvi mgq<sup>ai</sup> Abj<sup>ai</sup> c  
Acivagj K I w<sup>ai</sup> kv<sup>ai</sup> mNvKZvc<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> f<sup>ai</sup> w<sup>ai</sup> gKv cvj b Kt<sup>ai</sup> | ee<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> njv<sup>ai</sup> kZ  
Lv<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> bi tbZtZ; t<sup>ai</sup> gv<sup>ai</sup> Mj tcš<sup>ai</sup> E<sup>ai</sup> w<sup>ai</sup> j KMY KZ<sup>o</sup> g<sup>ai</sup> vj g m<sup>ai</sup> f<sup>ai</sup> Zv-  
ms`wZi ivRavbx Ges Bmj vgx Ávb-weÁvt<sup>ai</sup> bi tK<sup>ai</sup> `f<sup>ai</sup> w<sup>ai</sup> evM`v`  
Av<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> š-ntq Ave<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> mxq Z\_v Bmj vgx wLj vdZ hLb ōgv<sup>ai</sup> Ki m<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> Lx  
nq ZLbI wkqv<sup>ai</sup> Bmj vg I g<sup>ai</sup> vj vgbt`i kĀ" t<sup>ai</sup> i mvt\_  
m<sup>ai</sup> thvMZv Kt<sup>ai</sup> | tm mgtq wkqv<sup>ai</sup> i cĀ`vZ ag<sup>ai</sup> cĀŪZ I  
ivR<sup>ai</sup> w<sup>ai</sup> wZK tbZv Avj v<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> b<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> mi "w<sup>ai</sup> b Zmx mij gwZ, `e<sup>ai</sup> I  
w<sup>ai</sup> j v<sup>ai</sup> mx Ave<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> mxq Lj xdv g<sup>ai</sup> vj Zv<sup>ai</sup> mg w<sup>ai</sup> j v<sup>ai</sup> i m<sup>ai</sup> p<sup>ai</sup> R<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> covi D<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> k"  
cĀw`g<sup>ai</sup> j K KveZv i P<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> i wKQy w` b ciB wZvb AK`š<sup>ai</sup> r Avcb  
g<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> b<sup>ai</sup> v<sup>ai</sup> fve e`tj t<sup>ai</sup> d<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> b Ges `e<sup>ai</sup> q<sup>ai</sup> Z`vM Kt<sup>ai</sup> tevaMg" Kv<sup>ai</sup> t<sup>ai</sup> YB



gynjgvb`i Pig kĭ" ZvZvi nvjvKz Lvĭbi mstM thvM t`b|  
nvjvKz Lvbl mĭhvĭMi cY©m0`envi Kĭi ZvĭK Avcb cĕvb  
Dct`ov wbtqM Kĭib| nvjvKĭi ivRmfvq Ab`vb" wkvq tbZe;`I  
i"ZcY©Avmb jvf Kĭib| ZmxtK tctqB nvjvKz Lvbl eĭtZ  
tctiWQtj b th, Gi 0vivB gynjgvb`i me0vk mvab mæe|  
cieZĭZ ntqUjI ZvB| weĭklZt GRb" th, evM`vĭi  
Aveĭvmxq Ljxdvi `ievĭiI ZLb WQj wkvqĭi cĕvb" | tmLvbl  
t`ĭKI wkvq tbZe;` tMvctb ZLb Bmjvg I gynjgvb`b  
wei`tx lohtš;wj B|

Ljxdvi `ievi t`ĭK tMvcb msev` tctqB bwmi`wĭb  
Zmx 655 wRixĭZ nvjvKzLvĭĭK evM`v` Avµgb Kivi civgk©  
t`b| Gfvĭe wZwb BmjvgI gynwj g RvĭZi wec` Zi wšZ Kivi  
Rb" GKRb Agynwj g kvMĭĭK mµµq mnvqZv`vb Kĭib|  
GgbwK wZwb evM`v` Avµgb I aĭsmĭĭĀi bvqK nvjvKzLvĭbi  
weRqx tkvfĭvĭvi AMĭfvĭM t`ĭK Zvi mstM gynwj g bi-bvix I  
wki- eĭxi e`vcK nZ`vKvĭŪi Z`viKx Kĭib Ges Bmjvgx  
Āvb-weĀvĭbi j ħ j ħ Mĭsmgn kZ kZ cvWmvi `Rjv b`xi  
Mĭf© wbgw¼Z Kivi `k" DctfvM Kĭib| HwZnmwK G  
MYnZ`vq 16 j ħ gZvšĭi Kgctħ 1 tKwU gynjgvb`i nZ`v  
Kiv nq|

ga" ĭĭM GZeo MYnZ`v I ms`wZ-wbabĀ weĭĭĭi Avi  
tKv\_vl Aby0Z nqub| Ggb ntqUj th, wecj cwigvY n`-  
wj wLZ Mĭvejxi Kwĭj ĭZ `Rjv b`xi cwmb eū w`b chš-Kvĭjv  
is aviY Kĭi cĕvwnZ nq| evM`vĭ` G bRxi wenxb mvs`wZK  
wbab-ĭĭĀi dtj KĭiAvb, nww`m, Zdmxi, wdKĭ Ges Bmjvgx  
kixqĭZi Ab`vb" Āvb-weĀvb Qvovl tR`wZweĀvĭbi AĭbK  
gj`evb mæú` wPiZĭi wejĭ ntq hvq| ejv evĭj", i aygynwj g  
mf`Zv I ms`wZi Rb" bq eis tMvUv gvbe mf`Zv I ms`wZi  
Rb" nvjvKzLvĭbi evM`v` aĭsmj xjv GKwU AcjYxq ħwZ mvab

KĭiĭQ| A\_P GRb" gj Zt gynjvgb bvgavix wKQy msL`vK  
tjvKB`vqx|

wkvq ag©i" bwmi`wĭb Zmxi mvĭ\_ Zvi `0Rb weĭĭi-  
mnKgĭ Agvbyl K weĭĭiNvZKZvi KvĭR mµµqfvĭe Ask M0Y  
Kĭi WQtj b| Zbĭa" GKRb ntj b Ljxdv gynZwmg wej wĭi wkvq  
I Rxi gynvş` web Avng` Avj-Avj Kvq Ges Acirb ntj b  
Beĭb Avj Kvqxi Nwb0 eUz mĭpwe weĭ0lx g0ZvRjv mæc0vĭqi  
R%bK MĭKvi Ave`j nwg` web Avej nv`x` | tkĭlv³ e`w³wU  
mviv RxebB imjj w m. Gi mnvexĭi kĭi"Zvq wj B WQtj b|  
Gi cK0 c0Y Zvi Mĭš`0kiĭn bvnRj -evj wMvZ0 hv wZwb Ggb  
me wĭ\_v Z`vejxi 0viv cwicY©Kĭi tĭtL tMĭQb hv AvĭRv  
Bmjvĭgi BwZnmĭĭK weKZ Kĭi Zĭj aĭiĭQ| Bmjvĭgi cKZ  
BwZnm mæcĭK AĀ tj vĭKiv GLĭbv G aĭĭbi Mĭš`0viv cZwĭi Z  
ntq `vĭKb| GgbwK Avgvĭi wkwĭZ mgvR G t`ĭK gĭ³ bb|  
Aciv`ĭK Beĭb Avj Kvq, hvĭK weĭĭiNvZK tRĭbl mstkvĭbi  
mĭhvM t`qvi Rb" `qvciek ntq Ljxdv gynZwmg wej wĭi Avcb  
I Rxi w0hĭ³ KĭiWQtj b AbM0ni c0Z`vb KwZĀZvi gva`tg bv  
w`tg w`tqWQtj b weĭĭiNvZKZv I kĭi"Zvi gva`tg| Avmĭj  
wZwbB bwmi`wĭb Zmxi gva`tg nvjvKzLvĭĭK evM`v` AvµgĭYi  
AvgšY Rwbĭtq WQtj b|

Bmjvg I gynjgvb`i c0Z weĭ0l I kĭi"Zvi KvĭĭY wkvq  
GLbl nvjvKĭi tmB evM`v` aĭsmĭĭĀi K\_v`ĭY Kĭi Avb>`  
DctfvM Kĭi `vĭK| Kvĭiv tKšZnj ntj wZwb GK\_vi mZ`Zv  
hvPvĭĭqi Rb" wkvq MĭšKviMY iWZ bwmi`wĭb Zmxi th tKv  
GKwU RxebPwĭ Z cvW Kĭi t`LĭZ cvĭib| Zbĭa" meĭkl MĭšW  
nj Avj wv tLvbmviX cYxZ 0iI RvZj RvbwZ0- hv nZ`vĭĭĀi  
bvqK weĭĭiNvZKĭi cĭnkvq cwicY© GĭZ Avil t`LĭZ  
cvĭeb, Bmjvĭgi tmB gnv wechĭq Zvĭi Zvĭbi bMæcKkvk,  
BwZnvĭmi w0iZg aĭsmj xjvi KgRvĭŪ Zvĭi c0Zwmsmv eĭĭE

Pwi Zv\_Zv Ges gynyj g bi-bvix, wkk²eḫxi e'vcK nZ'vhtÁ  
 Zvḫi Avb>-Dj vḫmi we-wi Z weeiY| wôzi Zg kÎ" Ges  
 KḫwicŎY cvlŎl wK G aiḫbi ü`qwe`viK NUbvi Avbḫ`  
 cKvḫk j ¾vḫiva bv Kḫi cvḫi? KÆi wbiḫcḫ| tKvb e'w³ I wK  
 wkvḫḫi Abjḫc w`ḫ AvPiYḫK Zvḫi Z\_vKw\_Z wkv-mḫḫe  
 HḫK'i tḫwvḫbi mvḫ\_ msMwZcYḫej fvetZ cvḫib? Zḫe wK G  
 tḫwvḫb bZb tKvb lohtšj BswMZ enb Kḫi?

### tgšwj K wel ḫqI wkv-mḫḫe weḫi va we`"gvb

B`wbs mḫḫe t'kmgḫni thme wkv cŎZôvb I e'w³  
 wkv-mḫḫe HḫK'i Rb" KvR Kḫi hvḫ"Qb Zviv th welqIḫK  
 weḫkl ḫiḫZji mvḫ\_ Zḫj aḫiḫQb Zv GB th, wkv I mḫḫe  
 mḫcŎvḫqi gḫa" we`"gvb gZweḫiva ḫjv tKvb tgšwj K wel q  
 wḫḫq bq eis tQvULvU welqḫK tK>ª Kḫi Mḫo DḫVḫQ| Zviv  
 gvḫḫḫK G aviYv wḫZ Pvb th, nvbvdḫ, gvḫj Kḫ, kvḫdqḫ I  
 nvḫḫx ghnve mgḫni gḫa" we'wfbwewelḫ thgb cḫi gZ cv\_ḫ"  
 iḫḫQ, wkv I mḫḫḫi ga`Kvi gZḫf` ḫjv AḫbKUv tmB  
 RvZxq| KvḫRB Ab`vb" ghnvḫei Abyvixḫ`i gḫa" thgb HK"  
 cŎZôv mḫe, tZgwb wkv-mḫḫe HK"l tKvb Amḫe e'vcvi bq|  
 wKš' e'vcvi wU wK Avmḫj ZvB? wkvḫḫi agḫq Mḫs-mgḫn Avgiv  
 Gi Reve LḫR tḫZ cwi |

wkvḫḫi we'wko RxeḫKvi Avj vḫv tLvbmviX Zvi  
 Ŏi I RvZj RvbvZŎ Mḫš' (2q ms`iY, tZnivb 1367 w.  
 c;579) kvqL bvimi"iḫb Zmxi gše'wU D×Z Kivi AvḫM  
 GwḫḫK tLvbmviX GKwU cKZ mZ", gvwRḫ I cwi"Qbce Dw³  
 wḫḫmḫe AvL`wqZ KḫiḫQb| bvimi"iḫb Zvi G Dw³ḫZ wZnvEi wU  
 tdi Kvi gḫa" Bgwgqv tdi KvḫK Avj vḫi wḫKU GKgvḫ bvRvZ  
 cŎB tdi Kv wḫḫmḫe AwfwnZ KḫiḫQb| Zvi Dw³ wU t` Lḫ:

إني اعتبرت جميع المذاهب ووقفت على أصولها وفروعها فوجدت  
 من عدا الامامية مشتركة في الاصول المعتبرة في الإيمان وان اختلفوا  
 في أشياء يتساوى اثباتها ونفيها بالنسبة إلى الإيمان ثم وجدت أن  
 الطائفة الامامية يخالفون الكل في أصولهم، فلو كانت فرقة ممن  
 عداهم ناجية لكان الكل ناجين، فدل على أن الناجي هو الامامية لا  
 غير.

Awg mKj ghnve wePvi-weḫkḫy Kḫi tḫLwQ Ges G  
 ḫjvi gj I kvLv-cKvLv mḫúḫKḫPšḫ Kḫi wU| Aeḫkḫl t`LḫZ  
 tḫḫqI, Bgwgqv `j e`ZxZ Ab" me `j Cgvḫbi tgšwj K wel q  
 mgḫn GKgZ, hw`l Zvḫi gḫa" Ggb AḫbK welḫq gZvḫK"  
 iḫḫQ th ḫjv `ḫKvi Kiv I A`ḫKvi Kiv Cgvḫbi tḫḫḫḫ mgvb|  
 Avi I t`LḫZ tḫḫqI Bgwgqv mḫcŎvq tgšwj K welḫq mKḫj i  
 mstM wfbḫZ tcvlYKvix| AZGe GK\_v ejv hvq th, Bgwgqv  
 e`ZxZ Ab" th tKvb GKwU `ḫj i gḫ³ jvf mKḫj i gḫ³ jvḫfiB  
 bvgvšḫ GḫḫY cḫwYZ nj th, Bgwgqv e`ZxZ Ab" th tKvb  
 `ḫj i gḫ³ jvf mKḫj i gḫ³ jvḫfiB bvgvšḫ| bvRvZ jvfKvix  
 `j tKej GB Bgwgqv `jB| Ab" tKvb `j bq|Ŏ

wkv RxeḫKvi tLvbmviX Zvi Dcḫiv³ Mḫš' G cḫstM  
 Ab" GKRB cŎvZ wkv MḫKvi mvḫḫq` tbqvgZ Dj vḫ gynyvxi  
 GKwU Dw³ D×Z KḫiḫQb| gynyvxi eḫb, ŎmKj ghnvḫei  
 Abyvixiv G e'cvḫi GKgZ th, GKgvḫ Dfq kvvḫ`ZB  
 bvRvḫZi PweKvW| Gḫḫḫḫ Zvḫi `jxj imjḫ vḫ m. Gi  
 nv`xmU

من قال لا إله إلا الله دخل الجنة

A\_ŕ 0th e'w³ ej te, Avj w Qvov tKvb gvey bvB0 tm tetnt-  
c0ek Kite|0 c¶všfi Bgwigqv ghnvtei mevB G e'vcvfi  
GKgZ th 0v`k Bvgv chš°mKj Avntj evBtZi mveFŠg  
¶lgZv `xKvi Ges Zvt`i kĭ"t`i (AveyeKi I I gimn mKj  
mpæ kvmK I tbZe,) mvt\_ mæúKŕQ` e"ZxZ bvRvtZi Ab`  
tKvb Dcvq tbB| mZivs tgšuj K G AvKx`vi t¶tĭI, hvi Dci  
bvRvZ wbfŕkxj, Bgwigqv `j Ab` mKj `tj i wecixZ gZ  
tcvIY Kti|0

Dctivuj wEZ `ŕU D×wZ gtbvthvM mnKvfi cvV Kij  
Avgvt`i wBKU `úo ntq aiv coŕe th, Avj vgv Zmx gmvfx I  
tLvbmviX GKw`tK thgb mZ` K\_v etj t0b, Aciw`tK tZgb  
wg\_vl etj t0b| Zvt`i K\_v i gta` thUKz mZ` tmUKz nj,  
0gmj gvb`i wewfbetdi Kv tgšuj K bxwZgvj vi t¶tĭI ci`úi  
KvQvKwQ, Zvt`i gZ weti va i ay Avbj vsuMK wcl qmgfn| dtj  
tgšuj K bxwZgvj vi c0kæKvQvKwQ Ae`vbKvix `j ,tj vi gta`  
mgtSvZv I `bKU` c0Z0v mæe|0 wKš' wkvv Bgwigqv ghnvtei  
mstM Ab` tKvb ghnvtei HK` mæe bq| tKbbv, Zviv mKj  
gmj gvtbi mstM AvKx`v I gj bxwZi t¶tĭI weti waZv Kti|  
gmj vgb`i Dci Zviv tKej ZLbB mšó nte hLb gmj gvbiV  
(Zvt`i fvlvq) wReZ-Zv\_z Z\_v nhiZ Avey eKi I I gi  
dvi`K Ges Zvt`i mg\_ŕ I Abymvix`i Dci AwfKvc elŕ  
Kite Ges Zvt`i mvt\_ mæúKŕQ` Kite| i ay ZvB bq, eis  
Zviv Pvq th, Avgiv mæúKŕQ` Kwi imj j w m. Gi w0Zgv  
`x nhiZ Avtqkv I nhiZ nvdmv (iv.) Ges nhiZ dvfZgv Qvov  
Zvi Aci wZb Kb`v Avi Zvt`i `vgx`i mstMI hv`i GKRB  
w0tj b Bmj vtgi ZZxq Lj xdv nhiZ I mgvb Beŕb Avd0vb iv|  
G QvovI mæúKŕQ` Kitz nte nhiZ hvq` web Avj x web  
úmvBb web Avj x web Avey Zvtj e Ges Avntj evBtZi tmBme

m`m`i mvt\_ hviv cKvtk` wkvv`i Kvhrj vc I avš-AvKx`vi  
mgvtj vPbv Kti b|

KvhZt wkvviv Zvt`i mvt\_ HK` mgtSvZv `vctbi Rb`  
Avgvt`i Dci `ŕU kZ°Avtivc Kti| c0gmU nj, Avgiv thb  
Zvt`i KtÉ KÉ wgvj tq imj j w m.Gi w0ŕ mrvext`i Dci  
j v0bZ Kwi (bvDhvej w) w0ZxqU nj, Zvt`i gZevt` hviv  
wekvmx bb Ggb mKtj i mvt\_ thb Avgiv mæúKŕQ` Kwi|  
ZvQvovI Avgiv thb Avj -Ki Awtbi weKwZmn Ggb wKQy  
wekvtm Zvt`i mstM kixK nB th ,tj vi eY0v Dcti Dtj wEZ  
ntqt0| GK c¶ hw` Zvi mKj evovewo, GK ,tqgx I Ab`vq  
mgi Ae`vnZ ti tL Aci c¶tK mŕi Rb` nvZQvwb w`tq WvtK  
Zte wK Aci c¶ G WvtK mvov w`tZ cvfi?

Avi th K\_wU Zviv wg\_v etj t0 Zv nj, Zvt`i `vex th,  
wkvv e"ZxZ Ab` mKj gmj gvb`b wBKU kvnv`vZ0tqi tgšulK  
`xKwZ ciKvtj bvRvtZi Pweww| wkvv tbZet`i G `vexi  
gta` mZZv I wekvmthvM`Zvi MŪI tbB| Gme K\_v 0viv  
mij gbv mvaviY wkvv RbMYtK tavKv t`qvB Zvt`i Dti k`|  
Zvt`i fvj KtiB Rvbw itqt0 th, kvnv`vZ0tqi tgšulK `xKwZ  
tKvb e'w³ i Bmj vtg c0etki c0\_wgK kZ°gvĭ| G Ktj gvi  
D"pviYKvix e'w³ kĭ"ct¶i ntj I cvw\_0 RMtZ gmj gvb`i  
nvZ t`tK Zvi Rvbgvj wivc` ntq hvte| Avi ciKvtj i bvRvZ  
wbfŕ Kite Zvi c0KZ Cgvvbi Dci| Avgxi`j gvgvxb I gi web  
Ave`j Avhxti fvlvq 0Cgvb nj KwZcq KZ0 I `wqZ;  
wewa-wb`la, AvBb-Kvbj I ixwZbxwZi mgw0| th e'w³ G ,tj v  
tgfb Pj te Zvi Cgvb cY0nte Avi th tgfb Pj te bv Zvi Cgvb  
cY2v c0B nte bv|0

e`Z, Avntj mpwri wBKU Cgvvbi cY0msÁv nj, Ašfi  
KwZcq AvKx`v tcvIY Kiv, gftL G ,tj vi c0Z `xKwZ tNvIYv  
Ges Rxeŕbi `b w`b KgŕvtÉ Gme AvKx`vi ev`evqb NUvtbv|

D`vniY `tfc AvKx`v nj, tZŠn`, ZK`xtii fvjg`, gZii  
ci cpi`l vb BZ`w` wcltqi Dci wekym `vcB Ges Z` bhvqx  
wRt` Mx cwI Pj bv Kiv| Rxtbi met`tI Bmj vtgi weva-wb`la  
Av` kK tgfb Pj v|

wKŠ' wkqvt`i Z\_vKw\_Z ōv`kZg Bgvgtgi Awt`Zji  
wekym `vcB tKvbμtgB Cgvgtbi D³ mef`sz wclq `tj vi Aš-  
fj³ bq| ōv`kZg Bgvgtgi Avmtj GKRb Kvī wBk e`w³ Zi; ev`te  
tKvbw`bB Zvi tKvbw Aw`Zi wQj bv Ges GLbl tbB| wkqv  
agMŠ' mgfn G ōv`kZg Bgvgtgi m`útk`hZ me AvR\_wē,  
A`vfweK I Atj ŠwKK wllqvgtZ itqtQ meB msukē-  
MŠKvi t`i DeP gw`f`i Aev`e Kí bvi dmj | tKbbv, wkqvt`i  
me tPtq wbfP`thM' MŠ' Avj -RwgtDj Kvdxi eYōv Abjhvqx  
GKv`kZg Bgvgtgi nvmvb AvmKvix Beṭb Avj x 260 wvRixZ  
AvUvk eQi eqtm wbtmšwb Ae`vq ci tjt vKMgb Ktib| G Z`  
Zvi m`tn`i fvB Rvdi Beṭb Avj x Ges cwI evt`i Ab`vb`  
m`tm`i wBku t`tK wbfP`thM' m`f` cvlqv Ges Bmj vtgi  
BwZnvfmi wbfP`thM' MŠmgfn msiw`Z| ZrKvjxb miKvix  
AbmŪvb Ges Z`š-t`tKI GK\_v cōwvYZ nq| dtj miKvix  
ZĒyeavtbB Bmj vgx kixqtZi weavb Abjhvqx Zvi ab-m`úwĒ  
Zvi ávZv I Ab`vb` I qwim t`i gta` h\_viwZ exUj Kti t`qv  
nq|

ZvQvov Ab` GKwU kw³ kvj x m`f` t`tKI cōwvYZ nq th,  
GKv`kZg Bgvgtgi tKvb eskai wQj bv| Avj vfx cwI evt`i mš-  
vbt`i GKwU RbZvuj Kv itqtQ, hv ZLbKvi w`tb GKRb  
bKxtei wBku msiw`Z `vKZ| hLbB Zvt`i tKvb mšwb  
RbMōY Kitzv, wZwb Zvuj Kv fy³ Kti wbtZb| t`Lv hvq, D³  
Zvuj Kvq nvmvb AvmKvixi tKvb mšwb-mšwZi bvg ti tRw³ Kiv  
nqwb Ges nvmvb AvmKvix mgmvgwqK Avj vfxi Kvti v wBku Ggb

tKvb Z` tbB th, wZwb tKvb cĵ mšwb ti tL tMtQb| GuvB ev`-  
e NUbv I BwZnvfmi mv`|

wKŠ' G HwZnvwmK ev`eZvi Dci B Rb` wbtqtQ tcšiwBk  
DcvL`vb| nhiZ nvmvb AvmKvix wbtmšwb gZieiY Kti wkqv  
Bgvgtgi m`cŵvtqi Rb` th msKU mwó Kti tMtj b tm  
msmŪvĒi tYi Rb`B wbcB wkqv MŠKvi iv iPbv Kitzb GtKi  
ci GK wgv`v Kwmbx, Kwī Z DcvL`vb I Atj ŠwKK Kí K\_v|  
Aek` mō G msKtUi Rb` `vqx wQjt b ZvivB| KviY ZvivB  
Zvt`i evbtbv, gbMov wi I qvtqZ mgn BwZcfe`G bwxZ cōZwōZ  
Ktib th, Bgvgtgi cĵ Qvov Ab` tKD Bgvgtgi n`Z cvti bv| Kb`v  
mšwbZv bqB-Bgvgtgi tKvb RweZ fvBI bq| ZvB Zviv hLb  
Dcj wā Kitzb th, nvmvb AvmKvixi gZitZ Bgvgtgi aviv eŪ  
n`q tMj, Bgvgtgi ghnvtei AcgZi NUj Ges Zviv Avi Bgvgtgi  
cwš' `vKj bv, ZLb gnv`š` web bmvBi bvgK ebx bmvBi tMvI  
AwkZ Zvt`i B R`K kqZvb GK gZev` Awe`vi Kti emj |  
tm cŵvi Kti w`j th, nvmvb AvmKvixi GK tQjt wQj Zvi  
wZvi M`ni fMf` Kt` j`wqZ itqtQ| GK wllqvgtZ  
Abjhvqx nvmvb AvmKvixi gZii Pvi eQi cfe`Zvi R`K ev`xi  
Mt`Kw\_Z G mšwb RbMōY Ktib| hvK mhtZæmvavi tYi bRi  
t`tK tMvcb ivLv nq, thb tKD ZvtK t`L`Z bv cvq|

wkqviv Avtiv wekym Kti th, nvmvb AvmKvixi gZii Aí  
KtqKw`b cfe`gvI Pvi eQi eqtm Zvi G cĵ Bgvgtgi wBku  
iw`Z mKj Atj ŠwKK wRwb I cŵPxb w`kŵ, ce`ZP Avmgvbx  
wKZvemgn, nhiZ Avjxi msKwvZ Kiv Avb, ce`ZP bex-  
ivmj t`i gŵthRv BZ`w` mn mevi Aj t`I` Ašf`Z n`q hvb Ges  
BivtKi ōmvgvi ivŵ bvgK kn`ii GKwU `nvq AvZ`Mvcb Ktib|  
wkqvt`i AvKx`v Abjhvqx wZwbB mef`kl Bgvgtgi wZwb wKqvgtZ  
chŠ-RweZ `vKteb wKŠ' wlv`ŵ mgvtqi cfe`gvbe mgvtR  
AvZ`CkKv Kiteb bv| Avj w`KZ` wba`wī Z mgvtq wKqvgtZi

cʰe˦wZnb ˌnv t\_ʰK tei ntq Avmteb Ges cw\_extZ Avevi Avntj evBʰZi kvmb Kvʰtg Kiʰeb|

AšwZ Bgv g m˦úʰK˦ GUvI wkqv ghnvʰtei GKwU tgšij K wekʰm th, wczMʰni fMf˦˦ Kʰ t\_ʰK tMvctb AÁvZ ˌnvq ˌvbnšwZ nevi ciI KʰqK eQi chš-Zvi mʰtM KwZcq wekʰ-ˌʰZi thvMvʰhvM Ae˦vnZ wQj | Gme ˌʰZi gva˦tg Zvi wBKU f˦ʰi wPwCĬ Ges Avʰeˌb-wbʰeˌbl tcšQZ, f˦iv G\_ʰtjvi Reve tcZ| wkqv MšKviiv G KʰqK eQʰii mgqKvjʰK ŪmvqetZ mʰMivŪ (tQvU Aššvb) etj AwfwnZ KʰiʰQb| AZtci AvZʰMvcbKvix Bgvʰgi mʰt\_ ˌʰZi tKvb thvMvʰhvM Ges Gi m˦vebvl tkl ntq hvq| wkqvʰ i wekʰm th, thvMvʰhvM eŪ ntq tMʰj I eZgʰvʰbl wZnb ˌnvq AvZʰMvcb Kʰi AvʰQb Ges wkqvʰZi AvʰM wZnb AvZʰcKvK Kiʰeb| cbeʰf AwefZ nevi ce˦chš-G ˌxN˦mgqKvjʰK wkqv Mšmgʰn ŪmvqetZ KevŪ (gnv Aššvb) ej v ntqʰQ|

GLvʰb cʰæKiv hvq, G Athšw˦K gZevˌ, GZme Aevˌ-e Mí-Kwmbx Ges wgvˌvi cʰhvˌ ˌZix Kiv wkqv MšKviʰ i Kx cʰqvRbUv cʰowQj? Avntj Lp tVKvq cʰo evaˌ ntqB Zvʰ i Gme wgvˌvPvʰii Avkʰ wʰtZ ntqʰQ| Avi tm tVKv nj Abˌ GKwU wfwĒxb gZevˌʰiK mg\_ʰ tˌqv| BwZcʰe˦Zviv wkqv RbMYʰK epStqŪj th, D˦šZ I mʰwi Rbˌ Bgvʰgi AwˌZi Acwi nhʰ Bgvʰgi AwˌZi Qvov G mʰw GK gʰnZʰ wʰtK ˌvKʰZ cvʰi bv| AZtci hLb m˦úY˦AcZˌwKZfvʰe GKvˌkZg Bgv g nvmvb AvmKvix wʰtˌw Aeˌvq ciʰtj vK Mgb Kiʰtj b, ZLb Zviv Zvʰ i ce˦ZʰwgvˌvʰK cʰZwŵZ Kiv Ges Bgvwgv ghnvʰtei AwˌZi wUwKʰq ivLvi Rbˌ bZb wgvˌvi tˌqvj wbgʰY Kiʰtj b| wKšˌ Zvʰ i ˌfʰMˌ th, Bgv g nvmvb AvmKvix teiwK fvB Rvdi Beʰb Avj x Ges cwievʰii Abˌ mˌmˌiv Avmj mZˌ cʰKvK Kʰi

wʰtq wgvˌvi G tˌqvjʰK tʰstM Pigi Kʰi wʰtj b| wkqv Bgvwgvʰ i GUw mwZˌB GKwU eo ˌfʰMˌ|

Gicil wkqviv Pvq th, gʰmj gvbiv Zvʰ i Gme wgvˌv fvʰtY wekʰm ˌvcb KiˌK| Zvʰ i mʰt\_ HKˌ I mgʰSvZv cʰZŵvi jʰtʰj gʰmj gvbiv Bmj vʰtg hv wKQy gnr, tMšiegg I kʰxq mewKQycwi ZˌvM Kʰi, Zvʰ i weZAvZx gZevˌ Ges cʰPxb MŪK DcK\_vi tʰtqI AvR\_w me Mí-KwmbxʰZ wekʰm ˌvcb KiˌK| mgMŪgʰmj g wekʰ gvbwmK wPwKrmvi nvmcvZvʰtj cwiyZ ntjB tKej Zvʰ i G ˌivkv ciY ntZ cvʰi| mKj cʰksmv Avj wai wʰw Avgvʰ iʰK weʰtʰKi tbqvʰZ ˌvb KʰiʰQb| Cgvʰbi ci GUvB Avj wai meʰkŵ I mʰteʰEg ˌvb| Avgvʰ i Dci Avj wai weʰkl AbMŵ th, wZnb Avgvʰ iʰK wmiivZj gˌwKʰgi Dci cʰZwŵZ ˌvKvi tZšwK wʰtqʰQb, wkqvʰZi wˌb bvRvZ jvfKvix Avntj mʰwŵ Iqv RvgvʰtZi Ašf˦ KʰiʰQb|

**Bmj vgx ávZZʰevʰai cʰZ wkqvʰ i tbwZevPK ˌwʰfSMx**

gʰmj gvbiv wei x Cgvʰbi AwKvix cʰZwU gʰtʰbi mʰt\_ kˌv, fvjevuv I tmšvˌeY˦m˦úK˦eRvq ivʰL| cʰKZ cʰtʰj gʰgbiv ciˌui fvB fvB| ˌjgZ wʰweʰkʰtI Avntj evBʰZi mKj tbK mˌmˌB Gi Avl Zvq cʰob| th mKj AbʰKiYxq gʰtʰbi cʰZ gʰmj gvbʰ i fiv˦ I kˌv iʰtqʰQ Zvʰ i cʰtʰgB iʰtqʰQb tmB ˌkRb mʰnvex hvʰ i imjy wˌmv. RvbʰZi mʰnsevˌ cʰvb KʰiʰQb| Abˌ tKvb KviY bv ˌvKʰtj I Avkvi vʰtg geykkvivi RvbʰZ cʰeʰtki eˌvcvʰi imjy wˌmv. Gi evYxi weiˌxvPiYB tKvbl GKwU ˌjʰtʰK Kvʰdi tNvIYv Kivi Rbˌ hʰZŵ| Ggvbʰvʰe gʰmj gvbiv kˌv tcvIY Kʰib mʰnvexˌ i

mKtj i cŏZ hv`i HKwšK cŏPóvq Bmjvgl gnyjg wek;  
cŏZwŏZ Ges hv`i i t`i weibgtq tMvUv wek; cŏPwi Z ntqtQ  
mZ` I b`vtqi evYx, DĕĒwj Z ntqtQ kwš-I Kj`vYi cZvKv,  
weRqx ntqtQ Avj wai 0xb |

Ggb gnr I Dbz hv`i Rxeb, Zv`iB PwiĪ nbĕbi  
Rb` wkqv MšKvi iv kZ-mnm<sup>a</sup> wġ\_`v nv`xm iPbv KĕiĕQb Ges  
Pwjĕq w`ĕtĕQb mvBĕtĕ`bv nhiZ Avj x iv. I Zvi eĥM<sup>o</sup>  
eskaiĕ`i bĕtĕg | maviY wkqv RbMYĕK Zviv G aviYv w`ĕZ  
ĕPóv KĕiĕQb th, Avntĕj eBĕZi cŏZ eĥS Ab` mrvexiv  
(bvDĥej w) kĪ`Zvfvevcbwĕtĕj b | A\_P nhiZ Avj x iv. I  
Zvi mšvĕĕ`i mvĕ\_ Zv`i mšúK<sup>o</sup> wĕj AZ`š-AvšwĕK I  
exZĕY<sup>o</sup> Bmjvĕgi cŏg wZb Lj xdv I Ab`vb` mrvexi mšĕM  
nhiZ Avj x iv. th cvi`úwi K mnĕĥvMxZvgj K Rxeb hvcb Kĕi  
ĕMĕQb Zv gvbe mgvĕRi Rb` wkqvZ chš-Av`k<sup>o</sup>ntq iĕtĕQ |  
Kx my`i fĕĕBbv Avj w ZvAvj v Zvi cweĪ wKZĕĕ mrvĕĕq  
ĕKivĕgi Pwi wĪ K`ewkó eY<sup>o</sup>v KĕiĕQb | Avj w ZvAvj v eĕj b-

مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ أَشِدَّاءُ عَلَى الْكُفَّارِ رُحَمَاءُ

بَيْنَهُمْ ﴿الفتح: 29﴾

Őgnv<sup>a</sup>š Avj wai imj Ges Zvi mšĕM hviv iĕtĕQ Zviv  
Kvĕdiĕ`i cŏZ AZ`š-Kĕĕwi (wKš) ci`úwi AZxe`qvKxj 0<sup>12</sup>

Avj w ZvAvj v mĕv Avj nv`xm-Gi 10g AvqĕZ eĕj b :  
ŐZvgvĕ`i gĕa` hviv weRĕqi ci Avj wai cĕ\_`e`q I wRnv`  
Kiĕ Zviv KLbI tmB tĕvKĕ`i mgvb nĕZ cvĕi bv hviv  
weRĕqi cĕe`e`q I wRnv` KĕiĕQ | Zv`i gh<sup>o</sup>v cĕi e`vq I  
wRnv` Kvixĕ`i Zj bvq AĕbK tekx I weivU, Ges Dĕĕqi cŏZB

<sup>12</sup> mĕv Avj -dvZh&: 29

Avj w ZvAvj v DĒg cŏZkŏZ w`ĕtĕQb | 0<sup>13</sup> Gĕ`i mšúĕKB  
Avj An ZvAvj v mĕv Avĕj Bgivĕbi 110Zg AvqĕZ eĕj b :  
ŐZvgivB `wbqv mĕĕĒg `j, hv`iĕK gvĕĕi w`vqvZ I  
Kj`vYi Rb` mĥó Kiv ntqtQ | 0

cĕšMZ Dĕj ĕ th, cešZ<sup>o</sup>wZb avZĕĕxg Lj xdv cŏZ  
PZĕLj xdv Avgxi`j gwgbxb nhiZ Avj x gZ<sup>o</sup>iv. Gi`ú`Zv  
I fĕj evmv cŏvY Kivi Rb` GLvĕb kZ-mnm<sup>a</sup>NUbvi K\_v Dĕj ĕ  
Kiv hvq | Zbĕa` th`ŏw NUbvi K\_v weĕkl fĕĕĕ Dĕj ĕKiv hvq  
Zvi cŏg w nj, wZvb nrvvb, úmvBb I Beĕb nrvvĕdqv ci  
Avcb ĕĕĕĕ`i bvg Lj xdvĕĕĕĕ bvgvbmĕĕi ivĕLb | cieZ<sup>o</sup>  
ĕĕĕĕ`i gĕa` GKĕĕbi bvg ivĕLb wZvb Avey eKi, Aci  
GKĕĕbib bvg Ől giŏ Ges ZZxq AvĕiKĕĕbi bvg ivĕLb  
Ől mgvbŏ | ejv evúĕ, cŏg wZb Lj xdv cŏZ iĕĕ`Őv I Avš-  
wiKZvi w`kĕ`ĕĕĕĕ`iĕb nhiZ Avj x iv. Zv`i bvgvbmĕĕi Avcb  
mšvĕĕ`i bvgKiY Kĕi wĕĕj b | ZvŐvov Őĥj RvbvrvBbŏ Dcvwa  
cŏB wekó mrvvex Ave`j w web AveyZĕĕj e Zvi GK cĕĕi bvg  
ivĕLb ŐAveyeKiŏ Ges Aci GK cĕĕi bvg ivĕLb Őgĕvveqvŏ |  
Avi GB gĕvveqv web Ave`j w web Rvdi web AveyZĕĕj e Zvi  
GK cĕĕi bvg ĕiĕLwĕĕj b ŐGĥx`Ő |

Gĕĕĕĕĕ Dĕj ĕ wZxq NUbwU wkqv I Avntĕj mĕv  
Dĕĕĕi wĕKUB AZ`š- i`ZĕY<sup>o</sup>Ges mĕj j cĕĕvi x cĕĕve we`wi Kvi x  
GKwU weĕq | Avntĕj mĕv G NUbwUĕK nhiZ I gi dvi`K I  
nhiZ Avj x gZ<sup>o</sup>ivi gĕa` we`gvb m<sup>o</sup>ve, tmšv`ŐI cvi`úwi K  
kĕvĕĕĕĕai GKwU eo HwZnvwmK cŏvY gĕb Kĕi`vĕK |  
Aci wĕĕk wkqvĕ`i Rb` NUbwU GK gnv weĕĕqi | NUbwU GB  
th, nhiZ Avj x iv. Avcb Kb`v Dĕĕš Kj mgĕĕK nhiZ I gi iv.  
Gi wLj vdZKĕĕj B Zvi mvĕ\_ weĕq w`ĕq wĕĕj b | Zvi MĕĕĕnhiZ

<sup>13</sup> mĕv nv`x` : 10

Igtii GKRb cĭ mšvbl RbMŃY Kti wQj | wkqv BwZnmteĒvt`i eYŃv AbĥvqxI Dťas Kj mg wQťj b nhiZ dWZgv iv. Gi Kb`v| nhiZ Igtii kvn`vtZi ci Dťas Kj mťgi wetq Avcb PvpťZv fvB gnvas` web Rvdi web Avev Zvtťei mvt\_ m`ubœnq| Zvi gZi ntj Zvi fvB Avl b web Rvdi Dťas Kj mgťK wetq Ktib| Zvi KvťQ \_vKvťj bB Dťas Kj mťgi gZi nq|

cwĒ G weevn G-K\_vil Rj š-cŃvY th, nhiZ Avj x iv. Gi wBKU nhiZ Igi iv. GKRb cĶZ gvgb I DĒg PwiťĪi AwKvix mrvex wQťj b| GRb`B Avcb wĉZgv Kb`ťK Zvi mvt\_ wetq w`ťq wQťj b| GUv Ggb GKwU NUbv hv GKvB dvi`ťK Avhg m`úťK`wkqvt`i AhZ wġ\_vi kZ-mnm` Rvj wQbœKtiť qvi Rb` hťZó| ZvB wkqv MŠKviiv GZ`mspvs`-Zvt`i wġ\_vi boeti cŃm`ťK am t\_ťK iġv Kivi Rb` Gi PZv`ĶK Avťiv wġ\_vii cŃj c w`ťqťQ| G weevn m`úťK`Zviv wġ\_v ci wġ\_v wI qvtqZ `Zix KtiťQ| GKwUťZ ejv ntqťQ th, nhiZ Avj x Igtii cĶĒ Pvc t\_ťK gyß nevi Rb` nhiZ Avj x Zvi gťRhvi Ńviv Dťas Kj mťgi AvKwZi GK KwĪg tgťq `Zix Kti Igi web LvĒvtēi KvťQ wetq t`b| Aci GK wI qvtZ R%bK wkl` ĥjvivr Bvgv Rvdi mvt`K t\_ťK eYŃv Ktib th, wZwb etj b, G weevn Bmj vġv weavb gťZ A\_Ń cvi`úwi K m`švZ mťg nqwb| nhiZ Igi Rei`w`ťZ Dťas Kj mgťK Avcb Mťn wbtq tiťLwQťj b| ZZxq GK wI qvtZ G weevtni mZ`ZvtK Avť`š`Ķvi B Kiv nqwb|

wkqv MŠmgñi G`mspvs`-GKwaK wI qvtqťZ Ggb me Akxj, wbj ¼ K\_v-evZŃ GťmťQ th\_ťjv Bvgv Rvdi `fi \_vK mvaviY tKvb i`wPevb tjvtKi gġ t\_ťKl tie ntZ cvti bv| ZvQvov GI wKm`e th, nhiZ Avj xi Ni t\_ťK mvťqť`bv dvtZgvi Av`ťii `jvjx, imjy w mv. Gi t`šnĪx Dťas

Kj mgťK tKD tRvi Kti wQwbťq wbtZ cvti? wkqv MŠKviiv wK GKevil wPšv Kti t`ťLwb th, G aitbi wI qvtqZ Ńviv Avj wai kv`Ń nhiZ Avj x gZĤvťK KZ eo Kvcj`I wntmte wPwĪZ Kiv ntqťQ? tKv\_vq wQj ZLb Zvi HwZnwmK Zievix Ńĥj wdkviŃ, exicĭ nrmvb I ŃmvBb, ebx nvtktgi wbfĶ ĥeKti`i tčši`I I kwYZ KcvY? Aci w`ťK wkqv MŠmgñi mvt`Ī Abĥvqxv tZv nhiZ Avj x ntj b cĒj civmġkvjx mvt`Ńšg ġġgzvai Atj šwKK kw³i AwKvix Bvgvť`i wktivgwY| th BvgvMY cġ\_extZ hv Pvb ZvB KitiťZ cvtib| ĥvt`i KvťQ ceĒZ` bex-ivmj MťYi gťRhv itqťQ, gmv web Bgivťbi Atj šwKK ġġgzv m`ubœj wW itqťQ| Gme wKQB wQj cŃ\_gZt nhiZ Avj xi KvťQB| wZwb B`Qv KitiťB G\_ťjv w`ťq Igtii e`MZ kw³ťK evav w`ťZ cviťZb| tKb w`ťj b bv?

Avmtj GmeB wġ\_vi cvnvo| mZ` ZvB hv mġ`úofvte weeZ ntqťQ BwZnvtmi MŠmgñ nhiZ Avj x iv. t`Qvq, mÁvťb, mvMŃn`Ķq Kb`v tkŃ kwmK I exicĭ`I Igi dvi`ťKi wBKU weevn w`ťq wQťj b| wZwb dvi`ťK AvhgťK Avcb Kb`vi thvM` ei gťb Kti wQťj b etj B G weevn m`švZ w`ťq wQťj b| thgb ivmjy w mv. nhiZ Imgvb, nhiZ Avj x I Avm web ivextK thvM` cvĪ gťb Kti Avcb Kb`vt`i Zvt`i nvťZ m`cŃvb Kti wQťj b|



## mnvev` i Pwi` nb`bi Act`Póvi fqven cwi YwZ

Bmj vtgi cŭg wZb dj xdv, D`f`nvZij gwgbxb, Avkvi vtq gevkkviv l imj j` mv. Gi Ab` mKj wekó mnvevi mv`\_ m`úK`Q` KivtK hw` wkqviv Zvt`i mstM Avgv`i Avntj m`puri HK` `vc`bi gj` wntmte mve`-Kti `vtK, Zte Zv th nte AZ`S-Pov gj` GKLv ejvB evúj`| mnvevtq tKivg m`úfK`wkqv`i `wófsM`K mWK etj `fKvi Kti wbtj Zvi Acwi nvh`cwi YwZ `vovte cŭgZt wi mvj vtZi `wqZi cvj tb Avgv`i w`b bex g`v`g` gy`v`dv mv. Gi AthvM`Zv l e`\_ZvtK tgb tbqv| hv wkqv`i ag`wek`f`mi mv`\_ mvg`Am`cY`ntj l Avgv`i AvKx`vi m`úY`ecixZ| HwZnwMk we`vq nt`¼i mgq Avivdvi gq`v`b mgteZ j`w`ak g`m`j` g` imj`j` mv. Gi GK c`k`e Revte GK evtK` mg`fi G`f`KwZi tNvl Yv w`tq w`Q`j` b th, imj`j` mv cwi cY`v`te Zvi wi mvj Z c`P`vi i `wqZi mWKfvte cvj b Kti`Q`b| Avj Ki`v`b l G`K`vi kZ kZ c`v`Y` itq`Q` th, imj`j` mv. Zvi wi mvj vtZi `wqZi mWKfvte cvj b Kti`Q`b| g`v`b`f`K` mZ` c`f`i w`v`tqZ `vb Kti`Q`b, g`v`b`e` mgv`R` 0`x`b` nK` c`P`vi Kti`Q`b Ges Bmj`v`g`f`K` Ab`v`b` 0`x`b`i` Dci weRq`x` Kti`f`M`Q`b|

wkqv`i `vex Abhvqx GLb hw` GK\_v tgb tbqv nq th, imj`j` mv. Zvi bej`qtZi `xN`f`ZBK eQ`f`i` g`o`x` l` g`b`x` wh`f` Mx` vbij`m` c`P`óv` Ges Z`v`M`-wZwZ`v`v` 0`v`iv` Awak` mv`\_x`f`K` Kdi l wbdv`f`Ki` g`ivnx` f`\_f`K` gy`³` Kti` mWZ`Kvi` w`v`q`v`Z` `vb` Ki`f`Z` cvi`f`j` b` bv, Zvt`i` Pwi` MVb` Kti` th`f`Z` cvi`f`j` b` bv, Zte` Gi` t`P`q` AK`Y`Zv` l` Acvi`MZv` Avi` w`K`Q`y`nt`Z` cv`f`i` w`K`?` Avi` nhi`Z` Avj`x` l` Zvi` Pvi`Rb` msMx`f`K` hv`l` ev` cvi`f`j` b, Zviv` Ggb` `e`f`P`Zv, Kvcj`l` l` m`p`e`a`v`e`x` n`f`q` t`M`j` b` th, f`f`q`i` Kvi`f`j` Av`\_ev` m`f`h`v`M`-m`p`e`a`v` j`v`f`i` Avk`v`q` Z`\_v`Kw`\_Z` 0`Z`w`K`B`q`v` b`x`w`Z`0`i`

Avkq` MhY` Kti` `xN`P`weYk` eQi` Zviv` wev` cŭZevt` Zvt`i` Pig` kT`f`i` cwi`cY`Avb`M`Z` Kti` tM`j` b| (bvDh`ej` mv)

wZxqZ : mnvevtq tKivg m`úfK`wkqv`i AvKx`vtK` mWK` etj` at`i` wbtj` Avj` mv` Zv`Avj`v` Ki` Avb` kix`f`di` eú` msL`K` Rvq`Mvq` Ges` imj`j` mv. kZ`-mnm` mnxn` nv`x`f`m` mnvevtq` tKivtgi` Cgvbx` kw`³, Pwi`w`l`K` `p`Zv, wek`f`Zv, mZZv, Avj` mv`f`xi`Zv, bexf`c`g` l` AvZ`f`Z`v`f`Mi` th` c`k`smv` Kti`f`Q`b` Zvi` meB` w`g`\_`v` cŭZ`c`b`e` nq| Gme` Avqv`Z` l` nv`x`m` 0`v`iv` wbtm`f` `f`ni`f`c` GK`\_v` c`g`w`Y`Z` nq` th, mnvevtq` tKivg` Bmj`vtgi` `v`l`qv`f`Z` l` w`R`nv`f` Ask`MhY` KivtK` Rxe`f`bi` me`e`nr` ZvB` l` c`m`B` etj` g`f`b` Ki`f`Z`b, Zviv` Avj` mv` l` imj`f`K` Avcb` Rxe`b` Ges` `x`c`f`i` t`P`q`l` Awak` f`v`j` evm`f`Z`b| Zr`K`v`j` x`b` we`f`k`j` Avbv`f`P` Kvb`f`P, `f`i`-`f`v`f`š`f` Rbc` `f`j`v`f`Z` Zviv`B` Bmj`vtgi` `v`l`qv`f`Z`K` f`c`š`f`Q` w`tq` w`Q`j` b| cieZ`P` c`R`b`f`\_`f`j`v` Zvt`i` w`b`KU` f`\_f`K`B` Bmj`v`g`f`K` f`c`f`q`f`Q`| mZ`iv`S` Bmj`vtgi` wek`f`m`f`h`v`M`Zv` th` mnvevtq` tKivtgi` wek`f`m`f`h`v`M`Zvi` Dci` m`úY`P`f`c` w`b`f`P`k`x`j` GK`\_v` hv`³`-`c`g`v` w`tq` ey`S`f`q` ej`vi` A`f`c`v`v` i`v`f`L` bv|

ZZxqZt` wkqv` M`S`Kvi`f`i` e`³`e` Abhvqx` Bmj`vtgi` cŭg` wZb` Lj`xdv` l` Zvt`i` mnKg`f`i` Kw`di, g`b`w`d`K, d`v`im`K, c`e`Á`K, Bmj`vtgi` wei`f`x` l`oh`š; (bvDh`ej` mv) wntmte AvL`wqZ` Kivi` Aek`v`ex` cwi`YwZ` `vovq` Ki`Avb` l` m`p`uri` cŭZ` Awek`f`m` l` Abv`v` c`K`v`k`| Kvi`Y, Bmj`vtgi` gj` `0`w` Drtmi` wZ`x`q`w`U, 0`i`m`f`j`i` m`p`uri`0, mnvevtq` tKivtgi` gva`f`g`B` Avgv`f`i` w`b`KU` f`c`š`f`Q`f`Q`| Gi` t`P`q` eo` K`\_v, Bmj`vtgi` cŭg` Lj`xdv` nhi`Z` Avey` eKi` w`m`i`x`K` iv`-Gi` kvmbvg`f`j` mi`Kvi`xf`v`te` me`e`0`g` Avj`-`Ki`v`f`bi` msKj`b` Kv`h`m`ú`b`e`n`q`| AZ`f`ci` ZZxq` Lj`xdv` l` mgv`b` iv. Gi` kvmbvg`f`j` tMv`Uv` Avie` we`f`k`j` we`r`f`b`e`A`Á`f`j` we` `g`v`b` Ki`Av`f`bi` mKj` Av`w`k`K` l` c`Y`v` Kvc` msMh` Kti` Gj`f`g` Ki`Av`f`b` cvi` `k`P` mnvevtq` tKivtgi` mg`š`f`q` M`w`Z` GK`w`U` te`v`f`W`P` gva`f`g`

Zv Pdvšfvte msKuj Z Kiv nq Ges Gi GKvnaK wei × Kiv  
 ^Zix Z`vbxšb gmnij g wefkj wefbae`vfb tcŸY Kiv nq|  
 GfvteB mviv wefkj gmnij g Aajwl Z AĀj mgfn KĀ Avb kixtdi  
 wbfj I wei × Kivcmgn me<sup>o</sup>fi i tjvkt`i nvZ tctŸQ hvq|  
 GgZve`vq wkvqf`i mšb Kivi Rb` Zv`i gZ Avgivl hw`  
 gtb KiŸZ \_wK th, mrvnevŸq tKivg wbtRf`i e`w<sup>o</sup>MZ `Ÿ\_ŸI  
 cvw\_e mje`vi Rb` KĀ Avb kixtdK th tKvb aitbi cwieZŸ  
 KiŸZ cviŸZb Ges e`vcKfvte Zv KĀiŸQb, Zte Bmjvg I  
 Avj -KivŸbi wekymthvM`Zv eRvq \_vŸK wKifc? mĀ hw`  
 wbf<sup>o</sup>thvM` bv nq Zte Zvi gva`tg cŸB Z` wKfvte wekymthvM`  
 nŸZ cvfi?

PZL\_Zt, wkvq agmšmgfn mwe`vfi wbf<sup>o</sup>thvM` wi I qvtZi  
 AvŸvŸK G K\_v ejv nŸqŸQ th, nhiZ AveyeKi, Igi cŸyL  
 tMvovŸZB KcUfvte imj j v mv. Gi AvnevŸb mvov w`Ÿq  
 evn`Zt Bmjvg MŸY KĀi wŸtj b, tKejgvĪ imj j v mv. gZi  
 ci lohtšj gva`tg Zvi cŸZwŸZe` wekvj gmnij g mvgtR`i  
 kvmbŸgZv n`MZ Kivi jŸŸI | mviv Rxeb Zviv imj j v i  
 mvŸ\_ meŸZK mnthvMxZv KĀi wŸtj b Zv`i j j v wqZ G j ŸI  
 ARŸbi Rb`B | Aciw`ŸK wkvqf`i GwU GKwU tgšij K AvKx`v  
 th, I dvtZi Avik w`b cte<sup>o</sup>ve`vq n<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> t`ŸK g`xbv cŸveZŸbi  
 cŸ\_ imj j v mv. M`xŸi Lj bvgK `vfb mKj mrvvexŸK GKwĪ Z  
 KĀi GKwU wefkl fvM<sup>o</sup>fi cwi tetk AZ`š-AvbŸvmbKfvte nhiZ  
 Avj x I Zvi eskaitK wZwb AbvMZ fvel`ŸZi Rb`  
 eskvbywugKfvte Avcb Lj xdv, Bmjvgx ivŸoi kvmb I gmnij g  
 D<sup>o</sup>Ÿi tbZv gtbvbxZ KĀi wMŸq wŸtj b |

wkvqf`i G `ŸwU AvKx`v I GZmsm<sup>o</sup>vš-wi I qvtqZ mgn  
 wePvi KĀi tKD hw` G wmxvŸš-DcbxZ nq th, BmjvŸgi  
 cŸ\_wgK hŸMi BwZnm cŸKZ cŸŸI imj j v I AveyeKi  
 I giŸi gŸa` cvi`úwi K`Ÿ\_Ÿ msNvŸZi BwZnm, Zte wK Zv

Athš<sup>o</sup>K nte? AvmŸj nŸqŸQI ZvB | wkvq Dj vgv I MšKviMY  
 GKw`ŸK gnv<sup>o</sup>Ÿ mv. I Avj x gvZŸv Ges Aciw`ŸK AveyeKi I  
 Igi dvi`ŸKi Rxeb I KgŸK Ggbfvte wPwĪ Z Kivi cŸym  
 tctŸQ thb Zviv Avcb Avcb `jxq `Ÿ\_Ÿ cŸZŸvi Rb`  
 msMŸgiZ ci`úi weŸivax `ŸwU tMvŸxi cŸZfgvĪ | msKxY<sup>o</sup> Ÿ\_Ÿ  
 msMŸg ii" nŸqŸQ imj j v mv. RxeĪkvq, PŸj ŸQ Lj vdvŸq  
 ivŸk`xŸbi hŸM, DgvBqv I AveŸvmxqv kvmbvgtj Ges `ŸctŸI  
 gŸa` G msMŸg Pvj y\_vKte wKqvgZ chšŸ

wKš' AvmŸj wK Ae`v ZvB? tgvŸUB bq | bq th Gi  
 cŸyY `Ÿs Avj -KĀ Avb, wecj msL`vK mnxn I cŸŸi gvZvI qwZi  
 nv`xm, gmnij g I Agmnij g tjLKŸi i wPZ AhZ j ŸI cŸv  
 m<sup>o</sup>Ÿj Z BmjvŸgi BwZnm Ges mteŸcwi eZŸvb wefkj Bmjvg I  
 gmnj gvbŸi mwK Ae`v | KwZ wkvq tjLKŸi KwĪ Z wi I qvtqZ  
 mgn Qvov Ab` tKvb gva`tgB G chš-AvgvŸi wŸKU G Z`  
 tctŸQwb th, imj j v mv. I Zvi wŸŸ mrvnevŸq tKivŸgi gŸa`  
 Abjfc tKvb weŸiva I `jv`wŸ wŸj | eis mviv Rxeb Zviv tmŸ-  
 fiv evmv I cŸwZ tctŸgi th cY` evatb Ave<sup>o</sup>wŸtj b tMvUv wefkj  
 BwZnvŸm Zvi bRxi tbB | G`Ÿ`ZxZ AvgvŸi I Zv`i gŸa`  
 GK` `vctŸbi Rb` hw` cŸ\_g wZb Lj xdv Ges Zv`i mnKgŸ`i  
 mvŸ\_ m<sup>o</sup>úKŸ<sup>o</sup> KivŸK wkvqiv GiB Ri`if gtb KĀi, Zte  
 ejŸZ nq, Zv`i cŸ\_g Lj xdv nhiZ Avj x iv. Avcb tŸtj Ÿi  
 bvg AveyeKi, Igi I Imgvb tiŸL fj B KĀi wŸtj b | Avi Gi  
 tŸtqI eo fj KĀi wŸtj b `Ÿq cŸYwŸŸ KbvŸK nhiZ Igi web  
 LvEŸtei mvŸ\_ weŸq w`Ÿq | Avi I ejŸZ nq th, gnv<sup>o</sup>Ÿ web  
 nrvbwŸdqv web Avj x web Avey ZvŸj e mwK Reve t`bw, hLb  
 Ave`j v web hŸvBŸi i `Z Ave`j v web gvZx Zvi wŸKU  
 Ghx`i wei`Ÿx AwfŸthvM KĀi etj wŸtj v th, ŸGhx` g`cvb  
 KĀi, bvgv h cŸobv Ges KĀ AvŸbi weavb j sNb KĀi | Ÿ Revte  
 gnv<sup>o</sup>Ÿ web nrvbwŸdqv web Avj x iv. etj b, (Avj we`vqv Avj

wbnvqv 8/233) Avcbv iv hv etj t0b Zv tZv Awig Ght` i gta`  
t`wLwb, A\_P Awig Zvi wBKU wKQy` b Ae`vb Kti wQ | Awig tZv  
t`tLwQ th, tm bvgvthi cve>, Kj`vY cZ`vkx, wdKñ m`fU  
tLvR Lei tbq Ges mptZi Dci Avgj Kti | 0 ZLb Beþb gyZx  
I Zvi mv\_xiv ej tjb, 0l\_tj v wQj AvcbvtK Ljk Kivi Rb` | 0  
wZwb ej tjb, Avgvi KvQ tZv Zvi tKvb Pvl qv cvl qvi wQj bv  
th, tm Avgvi KvQ webq cKvk Kite | Avcbvt` i D tj E-gtZv  
tm wK Zvi g`cvb m`utK` Avcbvt` i AewZ Kti t0? hw` Zv  
Kti \_vtK Zte ej tZ nq GKvtR Avcbv iv Zvi Askx`vi | Avi  
hw` AewZ Kti bv \_vtK Zte tZv G m`utK` Avcbvt` i wKQy  
ej v wK bq | 0

GB hw` nq Ghx` web gqvweqv web Aveymydcvtbi c0Z  
gnv` web nwbwcdqv web Avj x web Aveyzvtj tei `wó fsi1/2, hv  
AZ`š-D`vi, wbi t`q | mj`wPcY` Zvntj Avgiv Kxfvte D`stZ  
gnv` qvi mte`eg e`w3Zi nhiZ Avey eKi wmi`xK, Igi  
dvi`K I Imgvb h`vBb iv. m`utK` wkv` i B`Qvbnvqx Pig  
Akvjxb, Ab`vq I AmZ` aviYv tcvlY Kitz cwi? hviv  
Avgv` i Rb` Avj wai wKZve imj`j wai mptZK msiw` | Z ti tL  
tMt0b, Avtiv titL tMt0b wecj m`u`, weivU mvgR` I mgx  
mf`Zv, Zvt` i mvt\_ Kxfvte Avgiv wekymNvZKZv Kitz cwi?  
cKZ ct`q HtK`i Rb` wkviv Avgv` i Dci Ggb kZ`Avtivc  
Kti hvZ tlvj AvbvB Avgv` i q`wZ | wbtU tevKv Qvov Ggb  
e`w3i mvt\_ tK e`emv Kitz hvq th me`vB Askx`vti q`wZ  
Kvgbv Kti! GtZ m`tni tKvb AeKvk tbB th wkv atg`  
`tUv tgšij K AvKx`v Avntj evBtZi BvgvZ I mrvnev`q  
tKivtgi mvt\_ m`uK`Q` -Gi A\_0x`b Bmj vtgi weKwZ Qvov  
Avi wKQb bq |

we`kl fvte D tj E` th, gmnj gvtb` i we`fbaeghve I wkv  
m`c0vqmg`ni gta` HK` I `bKU` c0Z0vi ct\_ m`u

c0ZeÜKZvi c0vb KviY nj ag`q tgšij K bwnZgvj vq Ab` mKj  
gmnj gvtbi mvt\_ Zvt` i we`iva | Avj vev bwmi`w` b Zmx GK\_v  
cKvtk` `Kvi Kti t0b Ges kvqL wbvqVZj w` gmvfx I kvqL  
evtKi tLvbmvixmn mKj wkv Avtjg Gi c0Z mg\_0  
Rwb`qt0b | mrvaviY wkvivl G wekym tcvlY Kti |

Avil D tj E` th, eZ0vb hgubvq wkv` i we`fbae`j -  
Dc` tj i gta` me`nr wkv m`c0vq 0v`k Bvgvcšx wkvivB  
wkv-mpt HtK`i ct\_ c0vb Ašivq | GRb`B Bmj vgx we`k`i  
mpt` kmg`ni HtK`i `vl qvZ cPvti Zviv GZ k`y I A\_`e`q  
Kitz | c`vš`i wkv AajwZ t`k I knimg`n Zviv  
GZ` t`k` tKvb c`t`c M0Y I cPvi Kv`cwi Pvj bv Kitz  
m`uY` bvir | Zviv GtKv`iB Pvg bv th, Zvt` i w`q  
c0Z0vb\_tj vtZ G `vl qvtZi tKvb t0vqP j v\_K | ZvB wkv-mpt  
HtK`i Zv qvZ G ch`-GK ct`q i gta`B mxgv` ntq i Bj |  
thgbw Avgiv G cy`k`i i`tZB D tj E` Kti wQ | dtj, G  
`vl qvtZi GKgv` Zj bv tmB `e`jwZK j vBb hvi 0btMwF0 I  
ct`wF0-Gi wj b NtUbv | G GKt`k` k`Zvi Kvi tYB Gt`t`  
wbtew` Z hvZxq k`y cy`j tLj vi gZB gj`nxb itq tMj |

cKZ ct`q wkv-mpt `bKtU`i G gnr D` vtM mvdj`  
j vtfi gv` `tUv c\_B tLvj v AvtQ | c0gZt wkv` i Aek`B  
nhiZ Avey eKi I Igi dvi`tKi c0Z Awfkc t0Y Ges  
imj`j w` mv.Gi I dvZ t`tK wKvgZ ch`-wkv bq Ggb mKj  
tj vtKi mvt\_ m`uK`Q` i bwnZ cwi Z`wM Kitz nte | w0ZxqZt  
Avntj evBtZi Ašf` BvgvM`yi gh`v gbl` t` t`K Dw`q  
t`eZvi Avm`b mgvmb Kivi wekym eR0 Kitz nte | tKbbv,  
Gme`vš-wekym I mxgv j 1/2`bi KvR Bmj vtgi we`t`x we``n  
Ges imj`j w` I mrvnev`q tKivg c0wZ wmi vZj gy`wKg t`tK  
wePwZ Qvov Avi wKQb bq | hZw`b wkviv Bmjvg, Bmjvgx  
AvKx`v I HwZt`i we`t`x we``n I evovwoi G bwnZ

cwi Z`vM bv Kiŕe, ZZw`b Zviv epEi gmnj g mgvŕi gj tmŕZ  
t\_ŕK wev`QbœAe`vq`ŕiB fvmŕZ\_vKŕe|

cŕnsMZ Avgiv GLvŕb wkqev` t\_ŕK D×Z GKwU  
gvivZŕK mgm`vi K\_v Dŕj┘ KiŕZ PvB| Aek` G cy`ŕK  
BwZcŕe`G weŕŕq mŕŕŕŕc wkQy ejv nŕŕŕQ| Zv nj, gmnj g  
weŕŕŕi Ab`vb` t\_ŕki Zj bvq Bivb I BivŕKi ŐZŕ`nŐ cvwUŕZ th  
Kwgdwbŕŕgi AwZwi<sup>3</sup> cŕŕve cwi j wŕŕZ nŕ`Q Zv G wkqvZŕŕŕjB  
mŕ| G`ŕU t\_ŕki KwgdwbŕŕMY gj Zt wkqv mœcŐvŕŕi hŕ  
mgR t\_ŕKB GŕmŕQ| cvŐvZ` AvaybK wkŕŕvi Avŕj vKcŐB Gme  
hŕK tPvL tgŕj hLb t`LŕZ tcj Kms`viv`Qbœ tcŕŕwŕK  
DcvL`vbcŕ`I Kwŕ Z wg`v Zŕ`\_ ficj wkqv ghnvŕei cŕKZ  
Ae`v, ZLb Zviv Gi cŐZ Zvŕ`i Av`v nwiŕŕq tŕŕj | AvRbŕ  
j wj Z wekŕŕmi k;Lj gy<sup>3</sup> nŕq hvevi ci Zvŕ`i Aŕŕi mŕ nq  
GK weivU kŕ`Zv| GgZve`vq nŕŕZi KvŕQ mœŕŕLB t`LŕZ cvq  
Zvŕ`i gŕbi bZb tLvivK| t`LŕZ cvq GKwU wŕw`ŕ j ŕŕ` I  
Avŕŕŕ cŐZwbœZKvix wŕŕv-cŕnZ I hŕ<sup>3</sup> Mŕn` Kwgdwbŕŕ  
Avŕ`vj b| hvi iŕŕŕQ wevfbœfvvq wj wLZ mŕPwŕŕZ eB-cŕK I  
eYvX`cŕvi cŕŕ| ZvQvov iŕŕŕQ GK`j thvM` cŕvi K I`eÁwŕbK  
cŕvi c×wZ| dŕj`\_ŕŕŕAm`ŕ wkqv hŕKiv mnŕRB mgvRŕŕi  
mvg`evŕ`i teovRvŕj Avex nŕq cŕŕ| Zviv hŕ` cŕKZ Őxŕb  
Bmj vŕŕK Rvbvi mŕthvM tcZ Ges wkqevŕ`i agRvj t\_ŕK gy<sup>3</sup>  
nŕq Bgj vŕŕgi mwK wkŕŕv MŕY Kivi tmŕŕfvM` ARŕ KiŕZv,  
Zvntj Bmj vg Zvŕ`iŕK Kwgdwbŕŕgi Lài t\_ŕK wŕwŐZfvŕeB  
iŕŕv KiŕZ cviŕZv|

iŕŕv KiŕZ cviŕZv GRb` th Bmj vg cŕKwZi ag`hŕ<sup>3</sup>i  
ag`weÁvŕbi ag`I cŕwZi ag`ŕ thŕKvb hŕM, thŕKvb t`ŕk,  
thŕKvb cwiŕŕk I cwiw`wZi mvŕ\_ Zvj wgvjŕq Pjvi thvM`Zv  
Bmj vŕŕgi gŕa` wŕwŕZ iŕŕŕQ| GRb` Bmj vŕŕg tgŕŕj K tKvb  
cwi eZŕ mvaŕbi cŕŕvRb cŕŕbv| cŕPxb A\_ev AvaybK thŕKvb

`kŕ, wŕŕvaviv I gZevŕ`i nvgj v t\_ŕK Bmj vg Zvi Abyŕviŕ`i  
iŕŕv Kivi cwi cŕŕŕŕgZv ivŕL| Kwgdwbŕŕŕgi eo AvKlŕ hŕ`  
nq Zvi mgvRZwŕŕŕ A\_wŕwZK e`e`v, Zvntj Gi tPŕŕl  
PgrKvi A\_wŕwZK e`e`v iŕŕŕQ Bmj vg atŕŕ Zŕe G Bmj vg  
nŕZ nŕe tmB Bmj vg hv Avgiv Avj wŕi wkZve, imŕj i mŕwŕ  
t\_ŕK tŕŕŕwŕ mŕvnevŕŕŕ tKivg, Zvŕeqxb I Zvŕe Zvŕeqxbŕ`bi  
cwiŕ Rxeb I Kŕŕŕi gvaŕŕg| Avj wŕ ZvAvj v Avgvŕ`i mKjŕK  
mwKfvŕe Őxŕb Bmj vŕŕgi Abyŕvi Y Kivi tZŕwŕK`vb Ki`b Ges  
Zvi gnvb Őxb I Avgvŕ`i Bmj vgx mEvŕK kŕŕ`i weŕŕŕI  
I ohŕŕi t\_ŕK wkqvZ chŕwŕdvRZ Ki`b|

W0Zxq Ask  
 bRd mʔsʒ b-1156 ʋn.

mʔsʒ ʔbi mswʃB cwi ʋPwZ

ʋkqv-mpɔɛHʔK`i Dʔi ʔk` Dfqcʔʃi ciUzʔ` i gʔa` bw` i  
 kvʔni cʔʔcvl KZvq AvʔqʋwRZ GKwU HwZnvwmK ʋeZKʆmfv

mʔsʒ ʔbi ʔK> ʔq e`w³Z; BivʔKi mpɔɛDj vgv cʈvb Avj vgv  
 mvBʔq` Ave`j ʋ ʋeb ūmvBb Avj -mqvB`x (1104-1174 ʋn.)  
 i ʋPZ ʔZK\_vi mswʃB ʋeeiY |

Bgvngqv ʋkqv ghnvʔei AvKx`v, gj bxwZ I ʔenkʔo`i  
 mswʃB cwi ʋPwZ c0vb Ges Zvʔ` i Z\_vKw\_Z ʋkqv-mpɔɛ`bKU`  
 c0Z0v mspvš- Avʔbe c0vʔmi ʔʔc D`NvUʔbi ci mʔx  
 cvKetMʔ ʔL`gʔZ Avgiv GLvʔb ʔck Kie ʋkqv-mpɔɛ`bKU`  
 ʔvcʔbi jʔʃ AvʔqʋwRZ GKwU HwZnvwmK mʔsʒ b ev  
 ʋeZKʆmfv mswʃB ʋeeiY | Bivbx kvmK I ʋ ʋMRqx exi bw` i  
 kvʔni AvšwiK AvM0h I Dʔ`vʔM eZ0vb BivʔKi Ašʔʔ³  
 ʋkqvʔ` i cweĀ bMix bRʔd 1156 ʋnRix mʔbi 25 I 26  
 kvʔqvj eʃ`ŭwZevi I i µevi ʋkqv Ges mpɔɛ Dj vgv, gvkvʔqL  
 I RbMʔYi gʔa` D³ ʋeZKʆmfvwU Abj0Z nʔq w0j | bw` i kvn  
 i ay G mfv i AvʔqvRb KʔiB ʃvš- nbwʃ eis Gi mveʔ  
 mveʔwʃYK ZEYeavʔb ʋbʔqʋwRZ w0ʔj b ʋZwb ʋbʔR | G ʋeZKʆ  
 mfvq Avʔj mpɔɛni ʔbZʔZ; w0ʔj b ZrKvj xb BivʔKi meʔk0  
 Avʔj g mvBʔq` Ave`j ʋ ʋeb ūmvBb Avj -mqvB`x Avj -  
 AveŶvmx | ʋkqv Dj vgv, gvkvʔqL I gʔRZwv` ʔʔbi ʔbZʔZ; w0ʔj b  
 c0vZ ʋkqv gʔRZwv` Avj vgv tgvj ʋ evkx | mʔsʒ ʔbi ʔkʔZv  
 w0ʔj b BivK, Bivb, Zi ʔ, AvdMwʃvʔ, mgiK>, eʔviv I  
 cvk0Zʔ GjvKvi AMwʃYZ gʃj vgv Ges bw` i kvʔni  
 ʔmbvevwbxi m`m`emʔ

mʔsʒ ʔb ʋkqv Dj vgv, gvkvʔqL I gʔRZwv`xb  
 meʔsʒZµʔg G ʋm>vš-M0hY Kʔib th, mvnvevʔq ʔKivʔgi  
 e`vcvʔi Zviv Avʔj mpɔɛni Iqvj Rgvqv- Gi `w0fsvm I  
 Av`x`vʔK mʋWK eʔj ʔKvi Kʔi ʔbʔeb Ges G ʔʔʔĀ kvn  
 BmgvBj mvdvfx KZʔ c0wZʔ mKj RNB` ʋe`AvZ I  
 ʔgivxʔK cwi Z`vM Kibʔ | ʋw00ʈvq Zviv G mZ` tgʔb ʔbʔeb

th, imj j mv. Gi l dvt Zi ci Zvi Lj xdv l gmj gvb t` i  
Bgvg intmte mnnvvtq tKivg Dst Zi mte Eg mefk b l  
metPtq Avbx e`w<sup>3</sup> i nvtZ eqAvZ Kti uQtj b, whwb ntj b nhi Z  
Avey eiK m i xK iv. | Ab` mKj mnnvexi mvt\_ nhi Z Avj x  
gZ hfl Zvi nvtZ eqAvZ Kti uQtj b | AZtci nhi Z AveyeKi  
Zvi 0xwb fvB nhi Z lgi dvi "tKi Rb" mnnvvt` i eqAvZ MhY  
Ktib Ges Ab`vb t` i mvt\_ nhi Z Avj xl Zvi nvtZ eqAvZ  
Ktib | Zvi ci mef`stZ utg Lj xdv wbev PZ nb nhi Z l mgvb  
hpbv Bb iv. | nhi Z l mgv tbi ci wLj vdZ c0B nb nhi Z Avj x  
iv. | GB nj Lj vdv t q iv t k` x tbi wLj vd t Zi ugaviv, Avi GB  
nt` Q gh` vi w` K t` t K Zv t` i Zj bvgj K Ae` vb | G t t Y, th  
e`w<sup>3</sup> Gi wecixZ wKQyej te l wekym Kite Zvi Dci Avj w i  
wdwi kZv K t j i l mKj gvb t i j vb Z |

`B w` b e`vcx G m t s j t b i c 0 g w` t b i `e v t K  
Avb p w b K f v t K Gme w m x v s - M n x Z n q Ges w 0 Z x q w` t b i `e v K  
t k t l K d v i R v t g g m w R t` R g A v i L z e v t q Z v c k v t k` t N v l Y v  
Kiv n q | 1156 w n R i x m t b i 26 k v l q v j i` m e v t i i G R g A v q  
Ab`vb t` i g t a` D c w` Z u Q t j b ` q s b w` i k v n Ges Zvi  
t m b v c w Z l c w i l` e M` A v R t` t K b` b w a K A v o v B k 0 e Q i c t e  
w k q v D j v g v l g R Z w n` x b b w` i k v t n i t b K D t` ` v t M m v o v w` t q  
t h m e ` i " Z c Y` w m x v s - M h Y K t i u Q t j b Ges Avb p w b K f v t e  
t N v l Y v K t i u Q t j b, m w Z` K v i A t` ` Z v t K w k q v - m p b e H K` c 0 Z o v i  
c 0 P o v w n t m t e A v L` w q Z K i v h v q | 1156 w n R i x m t b i b R d  
m t s j b w Q j, c k Z c t` l, w k q v - m p b e H t K` i c 0 g A v s w i K  
c 0 v m | K v i Y, b R d m t s j t b i g A t` t K B m e 0 g A v n t j m p w n  
l w k q v t` i g a` K v i t g s w j K w e t i v a ` t j v ` i x K i t Y i e v` e D t` ` w M  
M h Y K i v n q |

wKs' KwZcq wkv agq tbZv weifbemb t` tk eZgvtb  
wkv-mpe `bKU" c0Zovi bvtg th D t i k` g j K l G K t` k` k l  
c P v i K v h` P w j t q h v t` Q, Z v h y` , b` v q b w Z l a g i e k y m, t K v b u i  
m v t` B m v g A m` c Y` b q | Z v B, A v n t j m p w n l w k q v D f q  
K Z e` l B G a i t b i c P v i K v h` m g f v t e c w i Z` v R` | K v i Y,  
m i K v i x m g` 0 c p c P v i K t` i G m e c` l c v Z` p c P v i Y i v i c 0 Z  
` i " Z j c 0 v b K i t j w k q v Ges m p b e D f q g h n v e B` l w Z M 0 - n t e |  
G i d t j G g b w K Z Z x q G K u w g h n v t e i D` M` e n t Z c v t i Ges  
G f v t e B m j v t g i A v t i v G K u w b Z b w d i K v m s t h w R Z n t Z c v t i |  
Z v B t` L v h v q, t K v b t K v b w k q v g R Z w n` l ` b K t u` i G b Z b  
A v t` v j b t K m g` 0 w` t` Q b b v |

bRd m t s j b m a u t K` M t i i g Z A v K l` x q th we i Y u l  
G` l Y A v c b v i v c o t e b Z v w j w c e x K t i t i t l t M t Q b m t s j t b i  
c 0 Y - c j " l m v B t q` A v e` j w m p v B` x | 1323 w n R i x m t b G u v  
K v a t i v i 0 m v q v` Z 0 t c h t` t K c 0 s v K v t i g w` Z n t q c k w k Z n q |  
Z L b G i b v g K i Y K i v n t q u Q j

### الحجج القطعية لاتفاق الفرق الإسلامية

A\_ v` B m j v g x w d i K v m g t n i H t K` i A K v U` c 0 v Y | w K s' L y  
e`vcKfvte cPvvi Z bv nl qvq Avtj g mgv t Ri A t b t K B M s w  
m a t u A e w n Z u Q t j b b v | e o e o M s v M v i Q v o v m v a v i Y f v t e G i  
K u c l m n R j f` w Q j b v | Z v B A v g i v w k q v - m p b e H t K` i b v t g b y Z b  
w d Z b v` i i` n e v i c i ` p c 0 c` G g j` e v b m b` w i c p t c K v k l  
e`vcK c P v t i i c 0 q v R b x q Z v D c j w a K i j v g | A v k v K w i G i 0 v i v  
m s w k e - m K t j B D c k Z n t Z c v i t e b |

bRd m t s j t b i c a v b l G N U b v i t j L K m v B t q`  
A v e` j w m m p v B` x i c t i v b v g n j, A v e j e i v K v Z w e b m v B t q`  
u m v B b e w b A v i A v w e b b v t m i " l x b m p v B` x | m p v B` x c w i e v i  
e v M` v t` i G K u w A w f R v Z H w Z n` e v n x c w i e v i | m p v B` x c w i e v i



evM`v`i AveYvmxq Ljxdv`i eskai | mvBtq` Ave`j 1104 wRix mtb RbMhY Ktib Ges 1174 wRixZ ciTjvKMgb Ktib | bRd mtsj tbi tbZZi MhY Kivi mgq Zvi eqm ntqQj 52 eQi | hv`i wBKU t\_tK wZwb wkqv MhY Ktib Zviv ntjb, Avng` web Avej Kvfmg Avj-gvMtiex, mvBtq` Avng` web gviAv mqvB`x, kvqL mj Zvb Rvejx, gnv` web AvKxj v g`x, kvqL Avj x Avbmvi x cgt |

mgmvgvqK I cieZKvtj i Djvgvtq tKivg Zvi mij Zv, avwgKZv I cvUtz`i cksmv KtiQb | nv`xm, Zdmxi, wdKn, Avix mwnZ` I chtbi Dci wZwb eu msL`K Mh' iPbv KtiQb | Avgv`i Avtj vP` bRd mtsj tbi ci ciB wZwb n3/4 Dcj t` g`v Mgb Ktib | cKZ ct` bRtdi weZK`mfvg AvRZ weRq Ges bw`i kvn I wkqv`i mrvvtq tKivgtK Mvuj t`lqv t\_tK weiZ ivLtz` civi mvdj`B ZvtK nt3/4 thtZ DrmwnZ Kti | Bmj vtgi G weivU tL`gZ AvAvg t`qvi tZsdK c0v`bi Rb` nt3/4 wMtg wZwb Avj v ZvAvj vi `i Kwi qv Av`vq Ktib | nt3/4i mdi bvgvq wZwb G Z` mwe`v`i wj wce`x Kti tMtb |

## m`tsj tbi cUfwgKv

HwZnwmK bRd mtsj b m`utK`mvBtq` Ave`j web umvBb Avj -mqvB`x i wPZ `wZK\_vi msw`B weei Y |

بسم الله رب العالمين والصلاة والسلام على رسوله سيدنا محمد خاتم  
الأنبياء والمرسلين وعلى آله وأصحابه الطاهرين. أما بعد:

Avj v ZvAvj v hLb AvgvtK Zvi w`0j 0xbtK weRqx Kiv Ges weZAv` I wdzbv mw0Kvix`i ciwRZ Kivi t`t` KvhKi fvgKv ivLvi tZsdK `vb Kijb, ZLb Avwg n3/4 I Avj Ni whqviZ Kivi msKí Kijvg | G nt3/4i D`ik` Avj `i Kwi qv Av`vq Kiv | G Rb` th, 0xtbi tL`gZ Kivi th GKwD `M0evmbv wQj Avgvi Aš`i Zv wZwb cY`KtiQb | AvgvtK wZwb D`st`zi GKwD weivU Kj`vY mva`bi m`thvM w`tqtQb, Avgvi nvZ w`tq mZ`tK weRqx KtiQb, wgv`vi Av`b w`wftq w`tqtQb, wkqv`i mrvvtq tKivgtK Mvuj t`evi bwnZ t\_tK wdiwq GtbQb, nhiZ Avj tK mKj mrvvexi gta` tk0Zg Ges wLj vdt`zi GKgw` nK`vi etj gtb Kivi fj avibv t\_tK

Zv`i weiZ ti`LqB| ZvQovl Avj v ZvAvj v wkqv`i Avgvi gva`tg gZAv0- weevnmn Avtiv A`bK cKvi cvcvPvi, Ab`vq KvR, we`AvZ „givnx I a`ws-t\_`tK gy<sup>3</sup> Kti`qB| bw`i kvtni Df`vM AvtqWRZ weZK<sup>©</sup> mfvq wkqv Djvgv, gvkvqL I gRZvnn`xbt`i wei`tx Avgvi G weRq wQj Avgvi I Bmjvgx D`syni Dci Avj v GK we`kl AbMh|

mst`f`c NUbWU Gifc| Bivbx mvg`R`i `e<sup>3</sup>Zvi mthvM AvdMvbiv hLb kvn umvBb`K nZ`v Kti B`uvnvb `Lj Kti tbq (1135 wn.), ZLb Zvi c<sup>1</sup> Zngvme wcz...nZ`vi c0Z`kva, uZ mvg`R`i c<sup>1</sup> „xvi I civRtqi Mvbx g`Q tdjvi Rb` nvZ A`; Ztj tbb| Bivb I Zvi cvk<sup>©</sup>Z<sup>©</sup> GjvKv t\_`tK tjvK msMh Kti wZvb G weivU `mb` ewnbx Mto tZvtj b| thme tmbva`f` Zvi mstM mthvMxZv Kitz GwMtg Avtmb Zb`a` bw`i kvtni bvg me<sup>3</sup>M0D`j L`hvm`| Zngvme mvmnx ntj I L<sup>e</sup> weP`f`Y I cRvermj kvmK wQj bbv| g`cvtb Avm<sup>3</sup> wQj b| wvrfR tmbvcwZ bw`i tK ct`vbwZ w`tq wZvb ZvtK B0wZgv`f`i Sjv Dcwa c0vb Ktib Ges c0vb I Rxi wvhy<sup>3</sup> Kti Zvi nvZ zivR` cwi Pvj bvi mKj `wqZ; b`-Ktib|

`f`k<sup>©</sup> I D`Pwrfj vlx bw`i bZb `wqZ; nvZ tctqB uZ ivR` c<sup>1</sup> „xvti gtbw`tek Kitz b| c0tgB wZvb AvdMvb kw<sup>3</sup>tK ch<sup>©</sup>-Kti B`uvnvb c<sup>1</sup>Lj Ktib| Zvi G KwZtZi `xkwZ `f`c wZvb 0Zngvme Kj x0 Dcwa c0B nb, hvi A`hZngvmt<sup>e</sup>i `vm| AZtci wZvb Dmvgbxq`i `Lj xKZ GjvKvmgn c<sup>1</sup> „xvti msK<sup>1</sup> MhY Ktib Ges GK wekvj ewnbx wbtq evM`v` Aetiva Ktib| evM`v` ZLb Dmvgbxq Mf`Yi wQj b gšxi c<sup>1</sup> Avng` cvkv web nvmvb cvkv| Zvi mstM bMi i`f`vi `wqZ; wbtqWRZ wQj b Avtiv wZbRb gšx Kviv gy`vclv cvkv, mviv gy`vclv cvkv, I Rvgvj cvkv| Zte Zv`i Dci tKvb Ae`vqB AM0Z<sup>©</sup>ntq h`x wj B ntq covi wbt`k<sup>©</sup>wQj b| wbt`k<sup>©</sup>

wQj th, gy`vi cvMwWU evBti cto tMj I c0Pxi wWwMtg Zviv Zv Kwotq AvbtZ hvtebv|

bw`tii `mb`iv AvU gvm hver evM`v` Aetiva Kti ti`Ll bMievmt`i AvZmgc<sup>©</sup> Kitz eva` Kitz cvij b| tkl ch<sup>©</sup>-AvpugYKvixt`i im` d<sup>1</sup>itq tMj | Zviv tNvov, Mvav GgbwU KKi -weovtj i gvm tLtz eva` nj | Zeyl Zviv Aetiva cwi Z`vM Kij b| Aetktl Avj v ZvAvj v Zv`i nvZ t\_`tK evM`v` i`f`vi Kitz b| Dmvgbxq mg`U tZvej Dmvgb cvkvi tbZtZ; GK kw<sup>3</sup>kvj x ewnbx evM`v` t0Y Ktib| Zgj h`x i ci AvpugYKvixiv c0vZcmvifY eva` nq| beetj ejxqv b ntq Avevi Zviv evM`v` AvpugY Kti wKš` Gevil Zviv e`nq| AZtci Zviv tivtgi w`tK AMhni nq wKš` GLvtbl Zv`i AMwZ c0ZnZ Kiv nq| c0veZ<sup>©</sup>bi mgq 1148 wn. mtb c<sup>1</sup> wZvb `mb`i`i wBKU t\_`tK kvmK wntmte AvbMtz`i kc\_ MhY Ktib Ges wbtR kvn Dcwa aviY Ktib|

AZtci bw`i kvn Zvi wekvj ewnbx wbtq wv`y`vtbi w`tK AMhni ntZ `vtKb| cw\_gta` wevfb<sup>©</sup> M<sup>©</sup> bMi `Lj Kti ActZnZ MwZtZ Rvnbvev` Gtm t0Qv| Rvnbvev`B wQj ZLb fviZxq mvg`R`i ivRavbx| c0U h`x i ci wZvb Glv AnaKvi Kti tbb Ges c0i ab-itZie gwij K nb| Rvnbvev` `Lj Kti tbevi cil wZvb Gi kvmK kvn gnv<sup>3</sup>st`i mstM GKwU mwU Pw<sup>3</sup> m`ub<sup>©</sup>Ktib| Pw<sup>3</sup> i kZv<sup>©</sup>hvx w`iKZ nq th, bw`i kvtni c<sup>1</sup> t\_`tK kvn gnv<sup>3</sup>st` B kvmbKvh<sup>©</sup> cwi Pvj bv Kiteb Ges c0Z eQi kvntK GKwU wv`<sup>©</sup> AstKi Ki c0vb Kiteb| wv`y`vb t\_`tK wZvb Zyk<sup>©</sup>vb I Bivtbi mKtj B Zvi AvbMz` `xKvi Kti tbq| wv`y`vtbi kvn gnv<sup>3</sup>st` Zvi AvbMz` `xKvi Kti tbqvi ci bw`i kvn 0kvnvbkvn0 Dcwa MhY Ktib Ges mKjtK Ktvi wbt`k<sup>©</sup> c0vb Ktib thb tKD ZvtK 0kvnvbkvn0 Qvov Ab` tKvtb bvtg m`vab bv Kti |

ın>`y`vb t\_`tK cÜB cPzi gwYgwYK" I wecj ab-m`aü`  
 AKvZti e`q Kti bw`i kvn GK AcvıRq tmbvewnbx Mto  
 tZvtj b| gi`fwgi ewj KYvi gZ AMwYZ `mb" m`aj Z wecj  
 ewnbx vb`q wZvb Avevi w`wMRtq ewni nb Ges 1156 ınRix  
 mtb BivK cÜek Ktib| evM`v` Aetivtai Rb" mEi nvRvi I  
 emiv Aetivtai Rb" beYB nvRvi `mb" ti`L wZvb Avk cvtki  
 tQvU LvU kni- e`i `Lj Kivi Rb" eü msL`vK tQvU tQvU  
 tmbv`j Qıwotq t`b| bw`i kvn vb`R AvtiKwU ewnbx vb`q  
 kvnti`Rvtii w`tK AMñi ntj b Ges Ky`P I te`Bmn  
 tmLvbKvi Awaevmxiv Zvi AvbMIZ" `xKvi Kti vbj | Zvici  
 wZvb KviKK `M`Aetiva Kitj b| AvU w`tbi Aetivtai ci  
 `tM`P Awaevmxiv AvZımcY KitjZ eva" nq| AZtci Biwej `M`  
 `Lj Kti `B j`Y `mb" mguef`vnti gftmji w`tK AMñi  
 ntj b| `xN`w`b Aetiva Kti ivLvi cil hLb gftmj evmxiv  
 AvZımgcYi tKvb j`Y t`Lvjbv Ges eStZ cvitj b th,  
 gftmj Aetiva Zvi Rb" tKvb BwZevPK djvdi etq Avbtebv,  
 ZLb wZvbe tmLvbKvi Aetiva DwWtq `mb"mvgs`-vb`q evM`v`i  
 w`tK AMñi ntj b|

evM`v` Aetiva Kivi ci GLvbKvi Dmvgbxq MFYi  
 Avgn` cvkvi mv`\_ wZvb Avevi KtU%wZK thvMvthvM`ii" Ktib|  
 Gevi bw`i kvn, whwb vb`R wkqv wQ`tj b, evM`v`i m`pae  
 MFYi`tK wKQvUv Qvo w`tZ ivRx ntj b| Gevi wZvb m`pae KZR  
 wkqv ghnvetK mWVK etj tgb tbqv Ges GtK Bvgv Rvdi  
 mv`t`K ghnve wntmte `xKvi Kti tbqvi kZU Ztj tbb|  
 m`pae`i cÜZ i`f`Qvi vb`kÜ `tfc GKwU tbsKvtZ `Rjv cvi  
 ntq cÜtgB wZvb Bvgv Avevmbdvi gvRvi wRqviZ Ktib|  
 Gici wZvb nhiZ Avjx gZhp`iv. Gi gvRvi whqviZ Kiv Ges  
 ZviB vb`t`k`gvRvti wbgZe" `Y`M`Ri KvR cwı`k`bi Rb"  
 bRtdi w`tK AMñi nb|

21 klqv iweevi mÜ`vi cte`Avig gwMwi`tei Atc`Yvq  
 etm AwQ Ggb mgq MFY`P Avng` cvkvi R%bK `Z AvgtK  
 `ievti nwiRi nevi AvgšY Rvmtq tMj b| gwMwi`tei ci Avig  
 tMjvg Ges `ievi KtY cÜek Kijvg| cfY`tii Ab`Zg  
 Dct`óv D`P c`-` miKvix KgRZ`P Avng` AvMv Avgvi Kv`Q  
 Gtm cÜki`tj b :

-Avcwb Rv`tbb wK, tKb Avcbv`tK WvKv ntq`Q?

-Avng ej j vg, bv|

-cvkv Avcbv`tK bw`i kvtni vbKU cvv`tZ Pvb|

-Kx Rb`?

-bw`i kvn Ggb GKRb weÁ Avtj g tLuR KitQb whwb  
 wkqv Avtj g`i mv`\_ weZtK`AeZxY`nteb Ges wkqv ghnvetK  
 avš-cÜvY Kivi hy<sup>3</sup> cÜkY Kiteb| c`Yvš`ti wkqv Avtj gMY  
 Zv`i ghnvetK mWVK cÜvY Kivi Rb" `wj tck Kiteb|  
 Avgt`i Avtj g weRqx ntj bw`i kvn Z`vbhvx e`e`v MÜY  
 Kiteb|

Avgvi Kv`b K\_v`tjv tciQvgt` Avgvi kixi wknwı`tq  
 DVtj v, Avng f`tq Kw`úZ ntq tMj vg| Avng ej j vg :

Rbve Avng` AvMv, Avcwb tZv Rv`tbb, ivtdRxiv KtZv  
 AnsKvix I GK`tq| Zviv tKb Avgvi K\_v` gvb`tZ hvte?  
 we`klZ: Zviv hLb msL`vq I kw<sup>3</sup>tZ AtbK tekx| Zv`i  
 kvnl tZv AZ`vPvix Ges `t`vPvix| GgZve`vq Kx Kti Avng  
 Zvi ghnvetK avš-I Zvi wekym`tK AÁZv cÜZ etj cÜvY  
 Kivi `tmvnm t`Lv`tZ cwıi? Kx Kti Zv`i mv`\_ weZK`Pj`tZ  
 cvti? Zviv tZv Avgt`i mKj `wj cÜvY`tK AMÜY`thvM` etj  
 gtb Kti| wmnvn wM`Ev I Avgt`i vbKU MÜY`thvM` nv`xtmi  
 Ab`vb" MÜ`tK Zviv Awekym` Kti | Ki Avb kixtdi th AvqvtZB  
 Avgiv `wj wntmte tck Kie Zviv Gi Ab`iKg e`vL`v cÜvb  
 Kiteb| Avgt`i hy<sup>3</sup>-cÜvY hZB we`teK m`şZ Ges kixqZ

wfWĒK tnvK bv tKb, Zviv Zv miwmi AMōn Kite| GgZve`vq, tgvRvi Dci gtmn Kivi `eaZv Awig Kxfvte Zv`i wBKU cōvY Kie? A\_P GUV mPZ ōviv cōvYz| Awig hw` ewj , tgvRvi Dci gtmn Kivi nv`xm cōq mĒi Rb mrvex KZĒ ewYz ntqtQ hv`i gta` itqtQb nhiZ Avjx gYĒv, Zvntj Zviv etj DVte, gvtmn Kivi A%eaZv Avgv`i wBKU GKkōi I Awak mrvexi w lqvqz ōviv cōvYz hv`i gta` itqtQb nhiZ AveyeKi I lgi | Awig hw` ewj , gvtmn Gi A%eaZv cōvYi Rb` tZvgiv thme nv`xtmi K\_v ejtQv tm\_tjvi meB wq\_v, Rvj , evbv| mstM mstM Zviv etj emte, tZvgv`i nv`xm\_tjvl wfWĒnxb, gbMov, evbvqvU| wKQzB Zviv mZ`tK `Kvi tKi tte bv| ZvB ktxq MfYti i wBKU Avgvi Avir, Avgv`K G\_s`i` wqZ; t\_tK Ae`vnuZ t`qv tnvK Ges G Rb` nrvdx A\_ev kvtdqx ghnvtei tKvbl GKRB thvM` gdxz`K tōY Kiv tnvK| G ai`bi cwiv`wZtZ gdxMYB AwakZi Dc`thvMx|

Avng` AvMv ejtjb : G KvRwU m`uY`Am`e| ktxq cvkv hLb Avcbv`K gtbvbxZ Kti`Qb, ZLb Avcbvi c`q Zvi AvbMz` Kiv Ovov MZ`š`i` tbb| Avgvi Ab`iva, Zvi B`Qvi wei`tx Avcwb wKQz ejtZ hvteb bv|

ciw`b mKvtj Awig lRxi Avng` cvkvi mstM wgwj Z njvg| wZwb Avgvi mv`\_ G weltq `xN`Y Avjvc-Avtj vPbv Kijtj b| Aetk`l ejtjb :

Avj`i Kv`Q t`vqv Kwiv wZwb thb Avcbv`K weRqx Ktib, Avcbvi g` w`tq thb mZ` wBMz Ktib| weZtK`AskMōtYi e`vcv`i Avcwb `vaxb| wKš` Avgvi c`vgk` Avcwb GtZ Ask wbb| Avcbvi wekvtmi mg`\_b Avcwb hv` cōvY tck Ki`b| thb cōZc`q eštZ cvti th, Avcwb GKRB cūZ gvby| Avcwb hw` Dc`j wä Ktib th, Zv`i gta` Bbmvd itqtQ Ges

mZ`tK tg`b tbqvi gvbwmKZv itqtQ, Zte tkl chS`-weZK` Pwvj tq hvteb| wKš` tKvb Ae`vqB Zv`i wBKU bwZ `Kvi Kiteb bv| Zvi ci wZwb ejtjb, ōvbw`i kvn GLb bRtd itqtQb| Awig PvB th, e`vvi mKvtj Avcwb Zvi `iev`i Dcw`-Z nteb| ō GK\_v etj Avgv`K gj`evb GKcō` tcvkvK, GKwU mlqvix I GKRB Lv`g cōvb Kib Ges Zvi KtqKRb Ab`pitK Avgvi mnt`hMx nevi wbt`k`\_tj b|

22 tk klqvj tmvgevi thvnti ci Avgiv ilbv njvg| cw`gta` Awig GKUvB gvĒ wšvq gM`eBjvg| Kibv Kitz jvMjvg Dfq c`q`i hv`mg` Kx ntZ cvti Ges G\_s`tjvi m`e` DĒi Kx ntZ cvti| cōZc`q hw` Avgvi tKvb hv`i Reve w`tq cv`v tKvb c`k`v`L Zte Awig Zvi Kx Reve w`e| Gfvte mviwU c`\_ Awig Kibvq Avgvi cōZc`q`i hv`-cōvYi wPĒ Aw`Z Kti Pj jvg| tkl bvmvZ Avgvi `š`Zc`U GKōki l tekx hv` Rgv ntq tMj | cōZ`KwU hv`i B GKwaK weKí Reve `Zix Kti ivLjvg| ivLjvg Avgvi kixi Lvvc nlqvq wek`tgi Rb` cvk`Zr`GKwU gnj`v c`ek Kijvg| tmLv`b Avntj m`vni wKQy`tjvK Avgv`i AewZ Kij th, kvn G weZK`mfvi Rb` Zvi t`k t\_tK eū msL`K gdxwZ tW`K AwbtqtQb| G chS`-msL`v mĒti `wotqtQ| mKtj B ivtdRx|

Avgvi Kv`b GK\_v tcsōvgvĒ Awig wect`i ce`ffvm tctq Avj`i mrvh` cō`\_b Kijvg| Awig wbtR`K ejtZ jvMjvg Awig Avir GLb weZK`Gwotq Pjvi K\_v fvetZ cwivb| Avevi Awig hw` weZtK`AeZxY`hB Zte Ggb l ntZ cvti th, hv NUte Zvi wecixZ kvtni wBKU tcdōte| A`bK wšw`i ci Awig G wmxv`š`-tcsōjvg th, kvtni Ab`cw`wZtZ Awig weZtK`hvebv| Awig kvntK eje th, weZtK`GKRB weÁ wePv`itKi Dcw`wZ GKvš`-cōqvRb| wZwb m`vni nteb bv, wkvv nteb bv| thb c`q`cwZtZi c`k`eDVtZ bv cvti | wZwb Bū`x ntZ cvtib, Lōvb



0KvkK Lvbv0 nť"Q ci`úi gťLvgvL AťbK,ťjv Zvej `ťUv  
jvBb| c0Z`K jvBťb 15uU Kťi Zvej| c0ZuU ZvejB  
M`RvKwZi| Wvb wťKi Zvej,ťjvťZ m`vRvMZ Pvi nvRvi  
e`Kavix c0ix| evgvťKi,ťjvťZ Lwvj, mwi mwi tPqvi  
cvZv|

KvkK Lvbvi mvgťb wMťq AeZiY Kiv gvĀ AvgvťK  
Af`\_0v Rvbvevi Rb` GKRb ťjvK tei nťq Avmj | AvgvťK tm  
mv`i m`vY Rvbvj, Avc`vqb Kij Avšwi Kfvťe| evi evi tm  
Avgvi vbKU cvkv I Zvi wenkó mv\_xť`i e`vcvťi RvbťZ PvBj |  
hLb tm ešťZ cvij th, Awig GťZ we`šq teva KiwQ, ZLb  
wRÁvmv Kij :

-gťb nť"Q Avcwb AvgvťK wPbťZ cvťi bwb|

-ejj vg, nu|

-ťm ejj, Awig Ave`j Kwig teM| Avgv` cvkvi  
0vi i 0K wntmťe wKQv` b Awig KvR KťiwQ| GLb AvgvťK Bivbx  
mvgťR`i Zid t\_ťK Dmgvbxq mvgťR`i `Z wntmťe tc0Y Kiv  
nťqťQ|

ťm Avgvi mstM K\_v ejťZ \_vKv Ae`vq Avťiv bqRb  
ťjvK GwMťq Avmťj b| Gť`i Dci Zvi `wó coťZB tm mUvb  
`wotq Awfев`b Kij | Zviv AwgvťK mvjvg Kij b| Awig  
Zvť`i wPbťZ cvijvg bv| eťmB Awig Zvť`i mvjvťgi Reve  
w`jvg| Ave`j Kwig GKRb GKRb Kťi Zvť`i Avgvi mstM  
cwi wPZ Kij j vMj |

-Bwb wġ0qvi`j gvgwvj K nvmvb Lvb, Bwb gy`elv Lvb, Bwb  
bRi Avjx Lvb, Bwb wgh0 Kvdx Lvb|... ... wġ0qvi`j  
gvgwvj ťKi K\_v iťbB Awig `wotq tMjvg| wġ0qvi`j gvgwvj K  
nťj b kvťni gšx| wZwb I Zvi mstMi mKťj B Avgvi mstM  
Kig`0 Kij b Ges `MZ m`vY Rvbvťj b| Zvici Zviv  
ejťj b,0Avmb kvťni mv0vr Ki`b|0

GK\_v etj B GwMťq wťq KvkK Lvbvi gv\_vq tivqvťKi  
gvSLvťbi `iRvq Sjvťbv c`P Dcťi DVvťj b| t`Ljvg Gi  
tc0ťb itqťQ AvťiKwU tivqvK| gvSLvťbi `iZi;gvĀ wZb MR|  
AvgvťK Zviv I Lvťb \_wgtq ejťj b, 0Avgiv \_vgťj Avcwb|  
\_vgťeb Avi Avgiv Pjťj Avcwb| Pjťeb|0

I Lvb t\_ťK evg wťK tgvv vbjvg| w0Zxq tivqvťKi tkI  
gv\_vq t`LťZ tcjvg cK`-GKwU Kvťjv c`P `úó t`Lv hw0Qj  
Gici itqťQ AvťiKwU tivqvK| cvťk B AťbK,ťjv Zvej| G  
Zvej,ťjvťZ kvťni `xMY| GLvb t\_ťK Awig kvťni Zvej wťK  
ZvKvjvg| t`Ljvg Avgvi vbKU t\_ťK wZwb gvĀ GK wUťj i  
`iťZi GKwU mP`P wmsnvmťb mgvmb| Avgvi Dci `wó coťZB  
wZwb D`P `ťi wPrKvi Kťi DVťj b:

-gvi nvev, Ave`j w Avmd`x| Avgv` cvkv AvgvťK

etjťQ th, tm Avgvi vbKU Ave`j w Avmd`xťK cvwMťqťQ|  
Zvici wZwb ejťj b, 0GwMťq Avmb|0 AvťMi gZ GKUz GwMťq  
Awig Avevi t\_ťg tMjvg| Gfvťe wZwb AvgvťK ejťZ j vMťj b,  
0GwMťq Avmb|0 Avi Awig G\_ťZ \_vKjvg tQvU tQvU c`ť0ťc|  
AeťkťI Zvi cvP nvZ vbKťU wMťq `vovjvg|

eťm \_vKv mťEj| `úóB ešv hw0Qj th, wZwb GKRb  
`xN0 nx gvbj| gv\_vq mv`vUic| Uici Dci gwYgy3v LwPZ  
eúgj` cvMwo| Mjvg gy3i gvjv| evúťZi ZvB| tPnvi vq fvmťQ  
eqťmi Qvc| mvgťbi cvwU i `vZ cto tMťQ| eqm gťb nj  
Avnki KvQvKwQ| `wó Kjc j vMvťbv wKš` t`LťZ PgrKvi | á`  
hMj abťKi gZ euKv| bq b\_Mj wKQv cxZ eťY0 wKš`  
AvKI0xq| tgvUK\_v wZwb t`LťZ AZ`š-mycj`I| Zvi Dci  
Avgvi `wó coťZB Avgvi Ašť t\_ťK fwiZ AšwZ nťq tMj |  
wZwb AvgvťK ZKx0fvlvq wRÁvmv Kij b:

-Avgv` cvkvi Ae`v tKgb?

-wZwb fvj AvťQb|



-Avcub wK Rvbb tKb AvcbvK tWtK cWtqU?

-bv|

Avgvi mvgtR" AvdMvb I ZKxPv Bivbt`i OKvtidiO  
etj Mwj w`tq \_vtK| Kdi AZ`S-Lvivc wRtomb| Avgv PvBbv  
th, Avgvi mvgtR" GK`j AvtiK`j tK OKvtidiOetj Mwj w`K|  
GLb t`tK Avcub Avgvi cOZwba wntmte mvgtR" t`tK Gme  
Kdix K\_vezP`g tjrvcvUb Kiteb| wkqv Bivbt`i AvKx`v I  
Avgj Avcub chfeY Kiteb| G KvR KitZ wMtq Avcub hv  
wKQy t`Lteb I i`bteb Zv AvgvK I Avgv` cvkvK AewZ  
Kiteb|

AZtci wZwb AvgvK we`vq nevi AbgwZ w`tj b| Aek`  
Gi AvtM wZwb wbt`k`cO vb Kitj b th, BOnZgv`fI Sj v Avgvi  
tngvb`vixi hvezxq e`e`v MhY Kiteb Ges ctii w`b ev`  
thvni thb Awg Avj x AvKei tgvj vevkxi mstM wgwj Z nB|

AZ`S-Ljx I Avbw` Z gtb Awg bw`i kvtni Zueyt`tK  
tei ntq Avmj vg| ivRKxq AwZw\_kvj vq Gtm GKUz wektg  
wbj vg| wKQy t`Yi gta`B BOnZgv`fI Sj v Zvi ZvetZ wdti  
Avmtj b| GtmB wZwb AvgvK Lvefii Rb" Avnevb Rvbtj b|  
Ave`j Kwig teM, bRvi Avj x Lvb, Avefii teM mKtj B Avgvi  
tmevq wbtqWRZ wQj |

BOnZgv`i ZvetZ Gtm ZvtK mvj vg Kitj vg| wZwb etmB  
mvj vtgi Reve w`tj b| GtZ Avgvi gtb weifc cOZwqv mjo  
nj | mthvM tctj B Awg ZvtK Avgiv Amtsvli K\_v cKvk  
Kie etj tft e ivLj vg| wKs' Awg emv gvB wZwb mUvb `wotq  
AvgvK Af`bv Rvbtj b| ZLb t`Lj vg wZwb GKRb AZ`S-  
`xN` nx gvbl | Mvtqi is mv`v| eoeo tPvL| `wmo Kjc  
j wMvtbv| wKs' ZvtK AZ`S-ewxgvb etj ntb nj | wZwb Rvbb  
wKfvte Avj vc-Avtj vPbv KitZ nq| Zvi Abf wZ cOli, tgrvR  
big Ges wZwb Avntj mponi cOZ mnvbf wZ m`ubq Zvi

`vovtvi ci eStZ cvjvg th tngvbt`i emvi ci `wotq  
m`yb t`LvbtvB Zvt`i Af`vm| Zvi wBKU`ctii Lvevi MhY  
Kivi ci tgvj vevkxi mstM mvYvr KitZ Pj j vg| ivRKxq  
Lv`giv Avgvi AvtM AvtM Pj j |

cw\_gta" R`bK `xN` nx tjvK Avgvi MwZtiva Kti  
`vovtj b| wZwb AvgvK mvj vg Kitj b I `wMZ m`Y  
Rvbtj b| Awg cKvKij vg:

-Avcub tK?

-Awg tgvj vevghv, AvdMvb`vbi gpdZx|

-Rbve tgvj vevghv, Avcub wK Avi ex Rvbb?

-nu|

-Awg ej j vg, kvn AvgvK Bivbt`i ga` t`tK Kdixi  
welqmg`ixKitYi wbt`k`cO vb Kitiqb| nqZ Zviv G wltq  
Avgvi mstM weevt` AeZxY`nte A\_ev AtbK wKQB tMvcb  
Kite| Awg Zvt`i Af`vm Ges Bev`tzi cOv-cxwZ fvj Kti  
Rwbbv| Avcub hw` Zvt`i gta" cPwv Z Kdix m`utK`AewZ  
\_vtKb tZv AvgvK Zv ej b| thb Awg Zvi gjrvcvUb KitZ  
cwii |

wZwb ej tj b, kvtni K\_vq Avcub tavKv Lvtebbv| wZwb  
AvcbvK tgvj vevkxi wBK GRb`B cWtqtQb thb, wZwb K\_vi  
gvi c`vtP AvcbvK weZtK`Rwotq tdtj b Ges DfI tK" nwmj  
Kti tbb| ZvB Avcub weiZ \_vKb| AMZ`v hw` weZK`mfvg  
Ask MhY KitZB PvB Zte me wKQB Kiteb AZ`S-mZKZv I  
wek`Zvi mstM| KviY, kvn G mfvi Kv`chfeY Kivi Rb"  
GKRb cwii`kR wby` Kitiqb| G cwii`kK Ki Dci bRi  
ivLvi Rtb`I Avevi `ZSj cwii`kR titLtQb| GgbwK Zvi Dci  
mjo ivLvi Rb`I Ab` tjvK itqtQ| tKD Kvti m`utK`AewZ  
bq| mZivs kvn th Kvti B tnvK cKZ Ae`v AewZ nteb|

# GKwU weZK©

tgvj v-evkxi Zvej wbKU tcšQ†ZB wZwb GwMtq Gtm Avgv†K Af`\_Bv Rvbv†j b Ges GKwU DPz Avm†b em†Z w`†q Qv††`i gZ wZwb bx†P e†m tM†j b| Avgiv mvaviY K\_vevZ†q wj B nj vg| GKmgq tgvj v-evkxi nvghv†K wRÁmvv Ki†j b:

-AvR wK Avciwb e†\_vi vq KvRx nv`x LvRv evni`j Dj y†K t`L†Z t†q†Qb?

-nu, t`†LwQ GKevi |

-Kx K†i wZwb wb†Ri Rb` evni`j Djg Dcvax M†y Ki†Z cvi†j b, A\_P Áv†bi wZwb wKQ†B Rv†bbv| Avj v†i Kmg, Zv†K hwZ nhiZ Avj xi wLjvd†Zi mg\_†b `†Uv hv³| tck Ki†Z ejv nq, Zv-l wZwb cvi†eb bv| GgbwK Avnt†j mp†ni tk† Av†j gMYI Zv ej†Z cvi†ebv| K\_vUv wZwb wZbevi cpivewE Ki†j b| Avgv†`i tLwPv t`lqvB nqZ Gi D†i k`| tkl chS-Awig Zv†K c†k†Kij vg:

-Kx tm hv³ hvi tKvb Reve nqbv|ó

-Av†j vPbv wj wce× Kivi Av†M Avcbv†K e`w³MZfv†e Awig GKwU c†k†K†Z PvB| nhiZ Avj xi c†Z i m†j j v†i Dw³:

أنت مني منزلة هارون من موسى، إلا أنه لا نبي بعدي

ÓAvgvi wbKU †Zvgvi `vb gmvi wbKU nvi`†bi `v†bi Abj`c wKŠ' Avgvi ci tKvb bex tbB|ó Avcbv†`i wbKU c†g†wYZ wK?

-nu, GUv†Zv GKwU c†m× nv`xm|

-G nv`xm†U i kā l fve m†\_úófv†e GK\_v c†g†Y K†i th, i m†j j v†i mv.-Gi l dv†Zi ci wLjvd†Zi nK`vi wQ†j b nhiZ Avj x|

-G nv`xm †viv wKfv†e GK\_v c†g†Y Ki†Qb?

-i m†j j v†i mv. G nv`x†mi gva`†g Avj xi c†Z nvi`b Av. Gi mKj gh†v Ac† K†i†Qb| GKgv† be† qZ Qvov Avi wKQy ev` iv†Lwb| w†kl fv†e be† qZ†K ev` t`qvB e†\_v hvq th, be† qZ e`Z†Z nvi`†bi Ab`me `emkó` Avj xi g†a` w`g†v wQj | m†Zivs Avj xi Rb` wLjvdZ c†g†wYZ| tKbbv, wLjvdZ nvi`†bi Ab`Zg gh†v| wZwb te†P \_vK†j gm†v Av. Gi l dv†Zi ci Lj xdv n†Zb|

-Avcbvi K\_v t`†K e†\_v hvq GUv thb GKwU †mvaviY m†\_ó G m†\_wU c†g†Y Kivi c×wZ wK?

-BhvdZ BmwZMiv†Ki dvq`v t`q Ges be† qZ†K BmwZmbv Kiv t`†K†I GK\_v e†\_v hvq|

Awig ej j vg-G nv`xm†U tKvb †bm-B-Rj x† bq| tKbbv, nv`xm†U wb†q g†v†i x†b† tKiv†gi g†a` BLwZjvd i†q†Q| tKD e†j b, GUv †mw†n†ó, tKD e†j b †nmv†b†ó, tKD e†j b †hq†d†ó-GgbwK Be†j R†x† tRvi w`†q e†j†Qb th, nv`xm†U ev†bv†wU| G nv`xm w`†q wKfv†e Avcbvi v †wLjvdZ†ó c†g†Y Ki†Qb?

A\_P kix†q†Z tKvb wKQy c†g†Y Ki†Z n†j Avcbvi v bm-B-Rj xi kZ†Av†ivc K†i \_v†Kb?

tgvj v-evkx ej†j b- nv, Zv K†i \_w†K e†\_U, Z†e Awig ej†Z PvB, G nv`xm †viv nhiZ Avj xi wLjvdZ c†g†Y Ki†Z Avcbv†`i AvcwE† tKv\_vq?

Awig ej j vg- G nv`xm†U `w†j j nevi thvM`Zv iv†Lbv| KviY, BmwZMiv†K GLv†b wb†l a| nvi`b Av.-Gi Ab`Zg gh†v GB wQj th, wZwb gm†v Av.-Gi m†\_ bex wQ†j b| Avj x iv. Avcbv†`i l Avgv†`i Kv†iv g†ZB bex wQ†j b bv -i m†j j v†i R†e† kvq bq, l dv†Zi ci l bq| bexi ci be† qZ c†m†B Qvov nvi`†yi Ab` mKj gh†v hw` nhiZ Avj xi c†c` n†Zv Z†e bexi m††M bex n†qvUv Avj xi Rb` AZ`vek`K wQj | tKbbv,

bexi mstM bex nI qvUvK ev` t` Iqv nqwb Ges nvi"b bexi mstM bex wQtb| i mj j mv. tZv G nv` xtm Zvi I dvtZi ci Kv tiv bex nevi m=vebvK bvKP Kti w` tqtQb| G nv` xm Øviv GK\_v cØwYZ nqbv th, Zvi mstM tKD bex wQtb| A\_P Avgiv mKtj GKgZ th, bej qtZ Zvi mt½ tKD kixK wQtb| bv|

wØxqZ: gmv Av.-Gi fvB nI qvUv nvi"tbi ghP vi AŠ-  
Pj | nhi Z Avj x tZv bexi fvB wQtb| Avg hLb BmwZmbv QvovB tKvb Kvi tY Lvm n tq hvq, ZLb Zvi Øviv wbtm: tñ tKvb wKQy Kiv hvq bv| GgZve`vq Avtj vP" Dw³ Øviv tKej gvI msiké- GKwU wRwmb eSvfbv thZ cvti | nv` xmiU tZ منزلة ktāi : nidwU cØvY Kti Guv GKePb| BhvdZ ZLb Avn` eSvte, ØBmwZMivKØ bq| GwUB wbgg| ZvQvov G nv` xtm إلام kāmU فلان جواد إلا : nI qvUv Kite| thgb ej v nq :  
أنه جبان (AgfK fvj tNvomI qvi wKŠ' tm Kvcj "I) mYzivs cØ-  
vevUj Df'ik" Awbw`Ø n tq tMj, Aek" Avgiv GwU tK wbw`Ø Ki tZ cvi wQ Ab" GKwU Kvi tY| tm Kvi YwU n t"Q nvi "b tK gmv ebx BmivBj t` i gta" Avcb cØZwba gtbvbxZ Kivi NUbv| Gi cØvY n t"Q Avj wai evYx: اخلفني في قومي (Avgvi KI tgi gta" Avgv tK cØZwba embtq hvI)| A\_P gmv Av. hLb Zi cvnvtø Avj wai wBKU t tK ZI ivZ Avbvi Rb" wMtq wQtb| ZLb Zvi fvB nvi "b tK bex BmivBtj i gta" Avcb cØZwba gtbvbxZ Kti wMtq wQtb| tZgubfvte i mj j mv. ZeK hf x hvevi mgq nhi Z Avj x tK g`xbvq Zvi cØZwba gtbvbxZ Kti wMtq wQtb| mYzivs t`Lv hvq th, bexi mvgwqK Abjcw`wZ tZ nvi"b Ges

Avj xi GKUv wbw`Ø mg tqi Rb" Zvi cØZwbaZi Kivi K\_vB G nv` xtm ej v ntqtQ|

tgvj vevkx ej t j b- g`xbvq Avj x tK i mj j wai cØZwba Kiv t tKB eSv hvq th, D=stZi gta" wZwB mtefEg Ges I dvtZi ci wZwB Lj xdv nteb|

Awmg ej ivg hw` ZvB nq, Zte tZv imtj i I dvtZi ci Be tb D t=st gvKZgtKI Lj xdv nevi K\_v| Kvi Y, bex ZvtKI g`xbvq cØZwba gtbvbxZ Kti wQtb| eis ZvtK Qvov Ab t` i I bex G ghP v cØvb Kti wQtb| GKwmaK mrvvex tK tmLv t b bex wevf b e mg tq g`xbvq Avcbvi cØZwba gtbvbxZ Kti tQb tmLv t b Avcbviv wLj v d tZi Rb" tKej nhi Z Avj x tK tKb w e t k w l Z Ki t j b? ZvQvov cØZwba nI qvUv hw` GZB ghP vi w e l q n Z Z v n t j n h i Z Avj x t m g j t Z © i m j j w t K K L t b v G K \_ v e j t Z b b v t h , Ø A v c w b w K A v g v t K b v i x , w k i I ` p j t j v K t i m s t M t i t L t h t Z P v b ? Ø Z v i G K \_ v i D E t i Z v t K L j k x j K i v R b " b e x m . e t j w Q t j b , Ø Z w g w K G t Z i v R x b l t h A v g v i w b K U t Z v g v i ` v b n t e g m v i w b K U u i " t Y i g t Z v ? Ø

wZwB ej t j b- Avgvi Kv t Q Av t i K w U ` w j j Av t Q h v e v L v Q v o v B A v g v t ` i e ³ e " m y u o f v t e c Ø g Y K t i | t m u U n t " Q A v j w a i e v Y x :

فَقُلْ تَعَالَوْا نَدْعُ آبَاءَنَا وَأَبْنَاكُمْ وَنِسَاءَنَا وَنِسَاءَكُمْ وَأَنْفُسَنَا وَأَنْفُسَكُمْ ثُمَّ

نَبْتَهَلْ فَنَجْعَلْ لَعْنَةَ اللَّهِ عَلَى الْكَاذِبِينَ ﴿61﴾

Øtn gmv=st Avcbv e t j w`b, Gtmv Avgiv Avgv t` i mŠ-  
vb t` i I t Z v g v t ` i m Š v b t ` i , A v g v t ` i b v i x t ` i I t Z v g v t ` i b v i x t ` i w b t q A w m G e s A v g i v t Z v g i v m K t j B D c w ` Z n B , A Z t c i G t ` v q v K w i t h , h v i v w g ` v P v i x Z v t ` i D c i A v j w a i A w f k v c e w l t t n v K | Ø A v t j B g i v b - 6 1

Amg ejjvg- G AvqvZ Øviv wKfvte nhiZ Avjxi wLjvdZ cØvY Kiv hvq? wZwb ejtjb-bvRivtbi bvmviv hLb gjevnjvi Rb" g`xbvq Avmj, ZLb imjy w m. nhiZ umvBbtk tkvtj Ztj wbtjb, nhiZ nvmvtti nvZ aitjb Ges nhiZ dmvZgv nhiZ AvjxtK mstM wbtq gjevnjvq Ask MØtYi Rb" tei ntq ctob| ejv evuj", tkØ gtb Kivi KvitYB wZwb Gt` i tk mstM wbtqwtj b t`vqv Rb" |

Amg ejjvg-GUv Zvt`i KwZcq`ewktó"i Rb", tkØtZi KvitY bq| cØZ`K mrvexB`Zš;`ewktó"i Awakvix wQtb| GKRB mrvexi gta" we`gvb`yvejx nqZ Ab`Rtbi gta" wQj bv| wØZxqZt Giv imjy w i eskai l cwi evt`i Ašf` wQtb etjB gjevnjvq wZwb Gt`i wbtq hvb|`Rbt`i wbtqB gjevnjvq Ask MØY Kitz nq| GNUbvi Øviv AvR chš-tKD GK\_v cØvY Kitz Pvbwb th, mKj mrvexi gta" GivB mefkØ wQtb| ZZxqZt AvcbRbt`i wbtq t`vqv Kitz gtb bgZv tekx Avtm Ges dtj ZvovZwv t`vqv Kej nq|

wZwb ejtjb-ZvBtj GK\_v cØvYZ nj th, Awak gneYZ t`tk Lj`Ø Lj`Ø Rb`tbq| Avgiv tZv GK\_v ejtZ Pvb th, Gt`i cØZ imjy w i tekx gneYZ wQj etjB wZwb Zvt`i mstM wbtq wQtb|

Amg ejjvg- G gneYtZi Drm gvbtli`fve l cKwZ| ZvB t`Lv hvq, GKRB gvbt| Zvi wbtRtK l wvR mšwtK tmB e`w`i tPtq AtbK tekx fvj evtm wvwb Zvi l Zvi mšwt`i tPtq tkØZi l DÈg|

wZwb ejtjb- G AvqvZi gta" Ggb GKw w`KI itqtØ hØviv Avjxi tkØZi cØvY Kiv hvq| AvqvZ AvjxtK imjy w i gta" kvvgj Kiv ntqtØ| ØAvebvAvbvØ etj eSvtbv ntqtØ nvmvb l umvBbtk, ØbmvAvbvØ etj dmvZgvtk Ges ØAvbdmrvbvØ etj bex mv. l AvjxtK|

Amg ejjvg- t`Lv hv"Ø Avcwv bv eSb Øxtbi gj bwmZmgv bv Avix fvlv| AvqvZ tZv ejv ntqtØ ØAvbdmrvbvØ Ges AvbdmØ nj Rg-B-wKj Z hvi BhvdZ ntqtØ ØbvØ -Gi w`tk tmwU euePb| cØZ euePtbi BhvdZ ntj Zvi A\_`nq GKkmgfni wew`Kiy| thgb Avgiv etj`wKØ Øi wKevj KvDgy`vl qveYvugØ (`j Zvt`i tNvovq AvtinvY KtitØ) A\_`tj i cØZ`tk Zvi tNvovq AvtinvY KtitØ| Dmtj wKn l Avix e`vKiyi Mšmgfni wew`wZ AvtjvPbv itqtØ| Amg GLvtb tm mtei AeZvi Yv Kitz Pvbv| Avtjv ejv hvq, AvqvZwU hw` Avjx gvZ`v wLjvdZ cØvYKvix nq Zte GtUv nvmvb, umvBb l dmvZgvi wLjvdZi cØvYKvix nte bv tkb? A\_P GUv Aev`e| tkbv nvmvb l umvBb ZLb bvej K wQtb Ges dmvZgv tZv brix nevi KvitY Lj xdv ntZB cvtib bv| ZvB eSv hvq, AvqvZwU Avt`š wLjvdZi A\_`cKvk Kti bv|

AZtci G cñstM Zvi KvtØ hLb Avi wKQB ejvi iBj bv ZLb wZwb ejtjb-Avgvi wvKU Avtjv GKwU`wjj AvtØ| Avj w ZvAvjv etj tØb:

إِنَّمَا وَلِيُّكُمُ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ وَالَّذِينَ آمَنُوا الَّذِينَ يُقِيمُونَ الصَّلَاةَ وَيُؤْتُونَ الزَّكَاةَ وَهُمْ رَاكِعُونَ ﴿المائدة: 55﴾

A\_`cKZ ctq tZvgt`i eUznt"Øb tKej gvT Avj w, Zvi imj Ges tmBme Cgvb`vi tjvK hviv bvgvh Kvtqg Kti, hvkvZ t`qv l Avj w i mvgtb gvZv bZ Kti|<sup>14</sup> gjdvmvimiMY GKgz th, AvqvZwU nhiZ Avjx iv. mšwtK`bwhj ntqtØ| bvgvth`vkv Ave`vq GKRB w`qK Zvi wvKU w`qv PvbTj wZwb

<sup>14</sup> gvtq`v : 55

ZvtK wegl bv Kti Avcb n`w`Z AvsuU `vb Kivi ci AvqvZuW  
bwhj nq| G AvqvtZ Cgvb`vi etj Avj xtk eSvtbv ntqtQ|

Awng ej jvg- G AvqvtZi Avgvi KvftQ AtbK , tj v Rveve  
itqtQ| Reve , tj v Awng GtK GtK Dtj — Ki tZ hw`Q Ggb  
mgq Dcw`Z wkqv Avtj gt`i gta` t`tk R%K Avtj g tgvj —  
evkxtK j ¶| Kti dvi mxtZ ej tj b, 0G tj vKiuI mvt\_ Avi Ztk©  
Rovteb bv| tj vKiuI GKiu gwZgvb kqZvb| hZB Avciub K\_v  
evovteb tm Zvi GKmaK Reve w`tq w`te| GtZ Kti Avcbvi  
ghP v ¶|bante|0

Gici wZvb Avgvi w`tk wditi tnem ej tj b- Avciub  
mZ`B GKRb weA` tj vK| Avgvi me K\_vib Avcbvi wBKU  
Reve itqtQ| wKS` Avgvi P`vtj A nj evni`j Dj tgi c0Z|  
wZvb Avgvi c0k0e DEi w`tZ cvi te bv|

Awng ej jvg- Avcbvi mKj c0k0e Reve Avgvi KvftQ  
itqtQ etj B Awng Avcbvi mstM Ztk©c0E nB bv| eis  
Avtj vPbvi `i`tZB th Avciub AtnZK Avntj mpvni Avtj gt`i  
P`vtj A Kti emtj b tmRb` Awng K\_v , tj v ej jvg|

wZvb ej tj b- Awng Avvie weavq Avie x fvlv fvj Rwlbv, ZvB  
Ggb wKQy etj emvl Avgvi ct¶ wewPÎ bq thlv ej v nqZ  
Avgvi DtÍ k` wQj bv|

AZtci Awng ej jvg-Awng AvcbvtK GLb `jtUv c0k0e  
Ki tZ PvB| Avgvi weklm wkqv Avtj gt`i ct¶ c0k0e `jtUvi  
Reve t` lqv mæe nte bv|

-Kx tm c0k0e `jtUv?

-mwnvevq tKivg mæútk0kqv t`i gZ wK?

-Avj x web Avey Zwj tei nvtZ evqAvZ bv Kivi `vi`b  
cuPRb e`ZxZ Avi mKj mwnvexB gj`vZ ntq tMtQ| G cuPRb  
ntj b, Avj x, wqK`v`, Avey hi , muj gvb dvi mx I Avæyi web  
Bqvmxi |

-e`vcvW hw` GgbB ntq \_vktZv Zte nhiZ Avj x  
wKfvt Avcb Kb`v Dtæ§ Kj mgtk nhiZ lgtii mstM wetaq  
w`tj b?

-GUv wQj Rei`w`gjk wetaq|

Awng ej jvg- Avj x Kmg, Avie kv`¶ gyZv mæútk©  
Avcbiv Ggb RNB I nxb aviyv tcvLY Kti ti tL tQb hv  
Avie t`i tbZv, BwZnm I HwZtn`i w`K t`tk tk0Zg, estki  
w`K t`tk mtefEg, tcsi`I I exthP w`K t`tk gnEg Ges  
exi Zi| c0mxi w`K t`tk kxl`vbxq-GK\_v tgtb tbqvi c0B  
DtVbv| GKRB maviY Aviel thLvtb Zvi B¾Z, Zvi  
cvi evtii gvb-mæstbi Rb` AKvZti Rxb `vb Kitz cvi  
tmLvtb Kx Kvti Avcbiv Avj xi gZ wbfR exi Avie t`i kw³i  
c0ZxK I Avj x mstni c0Z G aitbi NY` aviyv tcvLY  
KitZ cvi b? `¶Zg Avie tKI wK KLtv Abjfc, c0Kv  
KitZ Avcbiv t` tL tQb? Avie iv tZ Zvt`i bvi xt`i ghP vi  
Rb` gZi eiY KitZ tMSi e tiva Kti |

tgvj —evkx ej tj b- Ggbl tZv ntZ cvi th, wZvb c0KZ  
Dtæ§ Kj mg wQj b bv, eis tkvb Rxb Dtæ§ Kj mtgi AvkuZ  
aviY Kti Ges ZvtKB wetaq t` lqv nq|

Awng ej jvg- GuU c0guU t`tkI NY`Zi , AthSiv³K I  
Aweklm| wKfvt Avgiv Gifc Kiv bv Kitz cvi? GK evi hw`  
Avgiv G c\_ Ltj B w`B Zte kixqZ I ag0KtgP me `iRv eu  
ntq hvte| Ggb wK`vgh hw` Avcb `xi wBKUeZx`nq Zte tm G  
K\_v etj ZvtK evav w`tZ cvi te th, 0Zmg GKiu Rxb| Avgvi  
`vgh AvkuZ aviyv Kti AvgtK tfvM KitZ GmftQ| Avgvi  
wBKU t`tk Zmg `i nl , 0tkvb Rvtj g nZ`vKvix Av`vj tZ  
GK\_v etj wbtRi Aciva A`Kvi KitZ cvi te th, 0Awng tZv  
tm e`w³tk nZ`v Kwvwb, tkvb Rxb nqZ Avgvi ifc ati Gtm  
ZvtK nZ`v Kiti tQ|0 tkvb tj vK Kv tiv wBKU t`tk Uvkvi avi

wbŧq GK\_v ej ŧZ cviŧe th, 0Awig ŧZv avi wBwB, nqZ Rxb  
Avgvi AvKwZ aviY Kŧi G KvR KŧiŧQ|0 ŧKD Ggb `vexl  
Kŧi emŧZ cviŧi th, Rvdi mvt` KŧK Avcbv v Bvgv gvtbb wZwb  
Avmtj GKwU Rxb wQŧj b- gvbl wQŧj b bv| Gfvŧe gnyj gvbt` i  
agŧq I mvgwRK Rxeŧb APj ve`vi mŧw nŧZ cviŧi |

Gici Awig ZvtK wRÁvmv Kijvg- AZ`vPvix kvmtKi  
wbŧ` Rvej x I Kvhej x m`úŧK©Avcbvŧ` i gZ Kx? G\_vjv wK  
wkqvŧ` i wBKU Kvhrix?

wZwb ej ŧj b-KLŧŧbv bq| AZ`vPvix kvmtKi wbŧ` R I Kvh©  
Aŧea I AKvhŧi | Awig ej jvg-Avj w Kmg w ŧq AvcbvŧK  
wRÁvmv KiwQ, ej ŧŧZv gnyvŧ` web nvbwŧqv web Avj x web Avey  
Zvtj e-Gi gv ŧKvb ŧMvŧŧi ?

wZwb ej ŧj b-ebx nvbwŧqv ŧMvŧŧi |

Awig ej jvg-bwŧK ebx nvbwŧqv i ew`bx?

ci vRq Govevi Rb` wgv`v Kŧi ej ŧj b, Awig Rvwb bv|

Awig ej jvg-G Avŧj vPbvq Awig Avcbvŧ` i Dc`wcz  
hyŧ 0vivB Avcbvŧ` i wmvŧš-ávš-c0wvYZ Kijvg| Avgvŧ` i  
gŧZi mg\_ŧb Awig ŧKvb AvqvZ ev nvxmB tck Kijvgbv|  
KviY, Awig hZB ej Zvg th, nv`xmU mnxn Ges wmnvn wMÉvq  
Zv MpxZ nŧqŧQ, Avcbw ej ŧZb th,0Awig GwU mnxZ etj  
gvbbv| Avi `wŧj ŧj i kZ`nŧ`Q Dfq cŧŧi wBKU Zv MhYŧMhvM`  
nŧZ nŧe|0 Awig hw` ŧKvb AvqvZ tck Ki ej Zvg th,  
gdlvmmiMY me©ŧZfvŧe G AvqvŧZi G A\_cŧKvk KŧiŧQb Ges  
etj ŧQb th GUv Aveyeki m`úŧK©bwhj nŧqŧQ, Avcbw ej ŧZb  
th, gdlvmmiMŧYi me©ŧZ AwfgŧZi mvt\_ GKgZ tcvlY Kiv  
Ri`ix bq, AvqvZwU cŧKZ e`vL`v GB Ges GwUB Avgvŧ` i KvŧQ  
MhYŧhvM`|0 ZvB Awig Avgvi Zi d ŧŧK ŧKvb AvqvZ ev nv`xm  
tck Kŧi wB|

AZtci kvntK Avŧj vPbvq thme K\_vevZ© ejv nŧqŧQ  
meB AewZ Kiv nj | kvn wbŧ` R w`ŧj b thb, Bivb, AvdMwB`-  
vb I gvAivDbwvni-Gi Dj vgvŧq ŧKivg GKwU mfvq GKwŧ Z nŧq  
ŧkŧlv³ `j `ŧŧUv KZŧ Bivbŧ` i Kvŧdi ej vi KviY AbymÜvb  
Kŧib Ges Bivbŧ` i gŧa` mwZ`B hw` Kzdix wKQy ŧŧK \_vŧK  
Zŧe Zv `ixfZ KiŧZ ŧPóv Kŧib| hvŧZ Kŧi GŧK AcŧŧK  
Kvŧdi ej vi c0Yzv ŧŧK mKŧj B gyŧ nq| kvn AvgvŧK G  
mfvq Zvi c0ZwBwa wbhŧŧ Kiŧj b Ges wbŧ` k`w`ŧj b Awig thb  
me wKQyAetj vKb KwI cŧŧŧŧŧi Dci mwŧŧnB|

Gici Avgiv Zvey ŧŧK tei nŧq Avmjvg| AvdMvb,  
DRŧeK I Bivbx mKj ŧKB Avgiv `wó AvKlŧYi Rb` AvgvŧK  
D0 we`vq m`ŧl Y Rvbvŧj b | w`bwU mwZ`B `ŧi Yx wQj |



## m̄t̄ʌʃj b : cŭg w` b

nhiZ Avj x iv.-Gi mgwai tcQ̄t̄bi tLvjv Qv̄t`i bxt̄P  
 Bivb t̄t̄K AvMZ Dj vgv̄tq tKivg `vb M̄hY Ki t̄j b | Zv`ti  
 msL`v cŭq m̄Ei | Gt`i gta` GKgv̄i Avj`vj v̄t̄bi (c̄wŭg  
 Biv̄t̄bi GKw̄ cŭ`k) gpdZx Qvov̄ Avj mK̄t̄j B w̄kqv | Avig  
 t`vqvZ | KvMR Avwb̄tq Zv̄t`i c̄m̄x Av̄t̄j ḡt`i bvg vj w̄ce×  
 K̄ti w̄bj vg | Giv n̄t̄j b:

- 1 | tgvj v̄evkx AvKevi -w̄kqv Aw̄t̄j ḡt`i c̄v̄b
- 2 | AvM̄v̄m̄vBb-wi Kv̄t̄ei gpdZx
- 3 | tgvj v̄t̄gv̄nv̄ʌʃ`-j vnRv̄t̄bi Bgv̄g
- 4 | AvM̄v̄m̄vBb gv̄knv`-B -t̄i Rvi gpdZx
- 5 | gxR̄P̄ej nv̄b-w̄ki lqv̄t̄bi Kv̄hx
- 6 | kvBL̄v̄m̄vBb-Di w̄gqvi gpdZx
- 7 | gxR̄P̄Avej dRj -K̄t̄gi gpdZx
- 8 | Avj nv̄R; m̄v̄t` K-Rv̄t̄gi gpdZx
- 9 | mvB̄tq` ḡnv̄ʌʃ` ḡvn`x-B`-únv̄t̄bi Bgv̄g
- 10 | Avj nv̄R; ḡnv̄ʌʃ` Rv̄Kx-w̄ki gv̄bkv̄t̄ni gpdZx
- 11 | Avj nv̄R; ḡnv̄ʌʃ` m̄vgx-kxi v̄t̄Ri gpdZx
- 12 | gxR̄P̄Av̄m̄v`j v̄-Zei x̄t̄Ri gpdZx
- 13 | tgvj v̄Zw̄ij e-gw̄h>`vi gpdZx
- 14 | tgvj v̄ḡnv̄ʌʃ` ḡvn`x-gv̄knv`-B-t̄i Rvi mn-mfv̄c̄w̄Z
- 15 | tgvj v̄ḡnv̄ʌʃ` m̄v̄t` K-Lvj Kv̄t̄bi gpdZx
- 16 | ḡnv̄ʌʃ` ḡvgb-Avm̄Zvivev̄t`i gpdZx
- 17 | mvB̄tq` ḡnv̄ʌʃ` ZKx -Kv̄hex̄t̄bi gpdZx
- 18 | tgvj v̄ḡnv̄ʌʃ` úmv̄Bb- m̄vehv̄v̄t̄i i gpdZx
- 19 | mvB̄tq` ev̄nv̄Dw̄i b-w̄ki gv̄t̄bi gpdZx

## 20 | mvB̄tq` Avng` -Ave` vj v̄t̄bi kv̄tdqx gpdZx

Gici AvMgb Ki t̄j b AvdM̄vb̄v̄t̄bi Dj vgv̄tq tKivg | Zviv  
 n̄t̄j b:

- 1 | kvBL tgvj v̄nvghv Kv̄j vbRv̄bx nv̄bv̄dx-AvdM̄vb̄v̄t̄bi  
 gpdZx
- 2 | tgvj v̄Av̄gxb w̄eb mj vqgv̄b-AvdM̄vb̄v̄t̄bi Kv̄hx
- 3 | tgvj v̄t̄Zv̄qv̄nv̄ AvdM̄vb̄x nv̄bv̄dx
- 4 | tgvj v̄w̄bqv̄ Lv̄j dx bv̄nv̄dx
- 5 | tgvj v̄b̄i ḡnv̄ʌʃ` AvdM̄vb̄x nv̄bv̄dx
- 6 | tgvj v̄Ave`j i v̄3/4v̄K AvdM̄vb̄x nv̄bv̄dx
- 7 | tgvj v̄B` i xm Ave` vj x nv̄bv̄dx

AZtci m̄fv̄ḡt̄Ā Av̄m̄t̄j b gv̄Aiv̄Db̄m̄i-Gi Dj vgv̄tq  
 tKivg | msL`vq Zviv mv̄ZRb | Zviv n̄t̄j b :

- 1 | Avj v̄gv̄ nv`x LvRv̄ ev̄nifj Dj ḡ w̄eb Avj v̄Dw̄i b  
 ēt̄v̄ix-ēt̄v̄ivi nv̄bv̄dx Kv̄hx
- 2 | gxi Ave`j v̄ ēt̄v̄ix nv̄bv̄dx
- 3 | Kj >`i LvRv̄ ēt̄v̄ix nv̄bv̄dx
- 4 | tgvj v̄Av̄g` ēt̄v̄ix nv̄bv̄dx
- 5 | ev`kvn gxi LvRv̄ ēt̄v̄ix nv̄bv̄dx
- 6 | gxR̄P̄LvRv̄ ēt̄v̄ix nv̄bv̄dx
- 7 | tgvj v̄Bēt̄nxg ēt̄v̄ix nv̄bv̄dx

Av̄gvi Df̄q w`t̄K Av̄gv̄t̄K w̄N̄t̄i em̄t̄j b w̄kqv Dj vgv̄tq  
 tKivg | Av̄gvi w`t̄K GKUz`̄t̄i em̄t̄j b gv̄Aiv̄Db̄m̄t̄i i Dj vgv̄  
 Ges ev` w`t̄K GKUz`̄t̄i AvdM̄vb̄ Dj vgv̄tq tKivg | Biv̄bx  
 Av̄t̄j gMY B`Qv̄ K̄t̄i B Av̄gv̄t̄K Ab`v̄b` m̄p̄x Av̄t̄j ḡt`i w̄b̄KU

t\_#K `#i ivL#j b thb Avwg Zv#`i tKvb wKQy etj w`#Z bv  
cwii | hvB tnvK, mK#j B hLb Avcb Avcb `#tb wKgz  
em#j b, tg#j vevkx Avgvi w`#K Bkviv K#i evnifj Djg#K  
wRÁvmv Ki#j b:

-Avcb wK G #j vKw#K t#tb?

-wZwb ej #j b-0bv0 |

ZLb tg#j vevkx ej #j b-Bwb Avnt#j m#vni tk0 Av#j g-  
dv#hj #`i Ab`Zg | Zvi bvg kvBL Ave`j v# Avtd`x (wKq#`i  
Kv#Q Avwg G b#tg cwii wPZ wQj vg) | kvn Zv#K I hxi Avng`  
cvkvi w#KU t\_#K Awb#q#Qb AvR#Ki G weZK© -mfvg  
mfvcwZZ; Kivi Rb` | G mfvg wZwb kv#ni c0Zwbwa w#m#e  
Avg#`i Dfq c#q#i g#a` wbi#c#q#i wePvi K | GLb Avcbviv  
ej #, tKb Avcbviv Avg#`i Kv#di etj \_v#Kb, thb Avgiv Gi  
Dcw`wZ#Z Zv LÜb Ki#Z cwii | cKZ c#q#i Aveynwbdvi w#UK  
Avgiv Kv#di bB | RwigDj Dm#j wZwb Bmjv#gi cuPwJ  
ghnv#ei g#a` Bgwigqv#K GKwJ ghnve wnmv#e MY` K#i#Qb |  
Ggwbfv#e 0Avj -gvl qwKd0-Gi #j LK Bgwigqv#K Bmjv#gi AŠ-  
f0 #i#L#Qb | 0Avj wdk0j AvKevi0-G Bgvg Aveynwbdv  
etj #Qb, 0Avgiv Avnt#j wKejv#K Kv#di ewj bv | 0 cKZc#q#i  
Bgwigqv Bmjv#gi c0m# ghnvemg#i GKwJ | wKŠ`  
cieZ#Kv#j i m#v Av#j giv Avg#`i Kv#di etj #Qb, thgb  
cieZ#Kv#j i wKqv Av#j gMY Avcbv#`i Kv#di etj #Qb |  
Avnt#j Avgiv I Avcbviv tKD Kv#di bB | GLb ej #, Kx  
Kvi#Y Avcbv#`i cieZ#Kv#j i Av#j gMY Avg#`i Kv#di  
etj #Qb, Avgiv Zv LÜb Kie |

evnifj Djg ej #j b-kvqLvq#K (Avey eKi I Igi) Mvj x  
#` I qvi Kvi#Y Avcbviv Kv#di |

-kvqLvq#K Mw#j #` I qv Avgiv cwii nvi Kijvg |

-m#vnev#q tKivg#K \_givn I Kv#di ejvi Kvi#Y  
Avcbviv Kv#di n#q hv#Qb |

-`#Kvi K#i w#j vg m#vnev#q tKivg mK#j B b`vqvb#vix |

-Avcbviv gZAv#K nvj vj g#b K#i b |<sup>15</sup>

-Avgiv gZAv#K nvi vg g#b Kwii | Avg#`i g#a` gL#v  
e`ZxZ Ab` tKD Gw#K Rv#q# g#b K#i bv |

-Avcbviv Avj #K AveyeK#i i Dci c0vb` w`#q \_v#Kb  
Ges `vex K#i b th, im#j j v#i I dv#Zi ci ci Avj xB cKZ  
Lj xdv wQ#j b |

-bexi ci m#vni tk0Zg gv#j AveyeKi Be#b Knvdv,  
Zvi ci Igi web Lv#ve, Zvici I mgvb web Avd0vb, Zvici  
Avj x web AveyZw#j e i w#q#j v# Avb0g | Avgiv GK\_vl `#Kvi  
KivQ th, Zv#`i wLj vd#Zi #gavivl Abj`c |

-Z#e Avcbv#`i gj b#wZ I AvK#`v Kx?

-Avgiv Avej nvmvb Avkqvi xi AwK`vq vek#m#x |

evni`j Djg ej #j b-H#K`i Rb` Awig G kZ©Av#vc  
Ki#Z PvB th, atg#mef#vZ#m#g thme wRwb#K nvi vg mve`-`-

<sup>15</sup> gZAv k0wJi AwfawbK A\_#nt`Q Dc#fivm m#v#m | wKq#`i w#UK gZAvi g#b n#Q tKvb  
c#`#i i tKvb `#v#v#v Mv#qi gni g bvi xi m#v`\_GB g#g#P#Z DcbxZ nI qv th, tm Zv#K  
GKwJ w#v`0 mgqKvj ch#-w#v`0 cwii gvY A#\_P w#v#g#q #fivm Ki#e | bvi wJ h#` G c0ve M0Y  
K#i tbq Z#eB gZAvi P#0 m#v#v#v#v h#q | Z#e Gi kZ#nt`Q, mgqKvj w#v`0 nI qv, A#\_P  
cwii gvY w#v`0 nI qv Ges P#0#Z gZAv k0wJ e`envi Kiv | G#Z m#v#q#i, D#Kj, Kv#x, P#0 c#  
#j Lv tKvb wKQj B c0qvRb c#v#v | me wKQ# #m#v#v#v n#Z cv#i Ges w#v`0 mgqKvj i w#Z#i  
Df#q m#v#v#v I msMg Ki#Z cv#i | w#v`0 mgq tkl n#q #M#j gZAvi tkl n#q h#q | wKq#`i  
g#Z L#e A#` mg#qi Rb`I gZAv Kiv h#q | `0 GKw`b GgbwK `0 GK N#v#i Rb`I gZAv n#Z  
cv#i | #` ncmw#i Yx Ges tcv#`i tek`v`v#`i m#v`\_gZAv Kiv h#q | 0#`k Bgvg c#K wKqv  
ghnv#e gZAv tKej Rv#q# I nvj vj B bq eis GÜv GKwJ Be#`Z | Gi c#j`-`vi bvg#h, ti v#v I  
n#%i t#t#q tek# | wKq#`i c0vY` Zdmxi M0# 0gvb#vR#m m#v` Kxb0- GKwJ w#i I q#t#Z ej v  
n#q#Q th, im#j j v#i m#v. etj #Qb, th e`v#0 GKevi gZAv K#i tm Bgvg nvm#v#i, `0#vi K#i tm  
Bgvg 0m#v#v#i, th wZbevi K#i tm Avg#i`j g#v#v Avj x iv.-Gi gZ#v cv#e Ges th P#i evi  
K#i tm Avg#i (im#j j v#i) gZ#v cv#e | (bvD#v#j v#-gZAvi c0vskv dh#j Z eY#v Ges gZAvi  
c0Z D#m#wZ Kiv m#v#v#v#v I q#t#Z wKqv M0# m#v#v#v f#i c#j |

Kiv ntqtQ tm,tj vtK nvj vj Ges thme wRwomtK mem<sup>3</sup>zµtg  
nvj vj mve<sup>3</sup>-Kiv ntqtQ tm,tj vtK nvi vg Rvbteb bv|

tgjv ← evkx ej tj b-Avgiv G kZ<sup>3</sup>tg<sup>3</sup>tb wbj vg| HtK<sup>3</sup>i  
Rb<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup>qRbxq thtKvb kZ<sup>3</sup>gvbtZ Avgiv i wR AvwQ| Avcbvt<sup>3</sup> i  
c<sup>3</sup>Ē mKj kZB hLb Avgiv tg<sup>3</sup>tb wbj vg ZLb Avgvt<sup>3</sup> i  
ghnve<sup>3</sup>K Bmj vgx ghnve tg<sup>3</sup>tb wbtZ Avi evav tKv<sub>vq</sub>?

evni<sup>3</sup>j Djg wKQ<sup>3</sup>Y Pz t<sub>t</sub>K ej tj b-kvqLvqbtK Mwjj  
t<sup>3</sup> l qv Kdix|

tgjv ← evkx ej tj b-kvqLvqbtK Mwjj t<sup>3</sup> l qv mn  
Avcbvt<sup>3</sup> i w<sup>3</sup>KU AvcwĒKi mKj wKQ<sup>3</sup>B Avgiv c<sup>3</sup>Z<sup>3</sup>vnvi Kti  
wbj vg| Gici l wK Avcbv<sup>3</sup> Avgvt<sup>3</sup> i Bmj vgx ghnve wntmte  
tg<sup>3</sup>tb w<sup>3</sup>teb bv? GLbl wK Avgvt<sup>3</sup> i Avcbv<sup>3</sup> Kv<sup>3</sup>tdi g<sup>3</sup>tb Ktib?

evni<sup>3</sup>j Djg wKQ<sup>3</sup>Y Pz t<sub>t</sub>K Avevi ej tj b-  
kvqLvqbtK Mwjj t<sup>3</sup> l qv Kdix|

-Avgiv wK GuU c<sup>3</sup>Z<sup>3</sup>vnvi Kwi w<sup>3</sup>?

tgjv ← nvghv ZLb ej tj b-Rbve nv<sup>3</sup>x LvRv, Avcbvi  
w<sup>3</sup>KU wK Ggb tKvb c<sup>3</sup>gvY itqtQ th, G mfvq hviv Ask M<sup>3</sup>hY  
Kti<sup>3</sup>Qb Zviv KL<sup>3</sup>tb kvqLvqbtK Mwjj w<sup>3</sup> tqtQb?

-bv, Zv tbB|

-Giv tZv GLb Avgvt<sup>3</sup> i mvg<sup>3</sup>tb G AsMxKvi Kti<sup>3</sup>Qb th,  
f<sup>3</sup>wel<sup>3</sup>tZ KLbl GgbwU NU<sup>3</sup>tebv| Zte tKb Avcw<sup>3</sup>b Zvt<sup>3</sup> i  
Bmj vgx w<sup>3</sup>di Kv wntmte<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>Kvi tKi w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>Qb bv?

evni<sup>3</sup>j Djg ej tj b- w<sup>3</sup>el qwU hw<sup>3</sup> GgbB ntq<sub>v</sub>tK Zte  
Avgiv Zv<sup>3</sup> ti g<sup>3</sup>mj gv<sup>3</sup>b wntmte<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>Kvi Kti w<sup>3</sup>bw<sup>3</sup>Q|

AZtci Ljx ntq mKtjB<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>wtq tM<sup>3</sup>tj b, ci<sup>3</sup> u<sup>3</sup>i  
Kig<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup>itj b Ges GtK Aci<sup>3</sup>tK e<sup>3</sup>tK R<sup>3</sup>wtq w<sup>3</sup>tj b| wZbwU  
<sup>3</sup>j B Avgvt<sup>3</sup>K hv wKQyNtU<sup>3</sup>Q Zvi Dci m<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>ix ivL<sup>3</sup>tj b Ges mfvq  
th w<sup>3</sup>wxvš-M<sup>3</sup>pxZ ntqtQ Zv tg<sup>3</sup>tb Pj vi AsMxKvi e<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup>itj b|

24 tk kl qj e<sup>3</sup>ævi m<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>vi c<sup>3</sup>te<sup>3</sup>mfvi mgwB tNw<sup>3</sup>l Z  
nj | Awig<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>wtq PZ<sup>3</sup> tK Z<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Ktq t<sup>3</sup> Lj vg th, mfvq Abvi e<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> i  
msL<sup>3</sup>vB nte<sup>3</sup> k nvRv<sup>3</sup>ti i Aw<sup>3</sup>K|

m<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>vi Pvi N<sup>3</sup>Uv ciB B<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>Zgv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>i šj v G<sup>3</sup>tm ej tj b-kv<sup>3</sup>n  
Avcbvt<sup>3</sup>K Avcbvi m<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>Zi Rb<sup>3</sup> ab<sup>3</sup>ev<sup>3</sup> R<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>btqtQb| wZwb  
Avcbvi w<sup>3</sup>KU m<sup>3</sup>vj vg cw<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>tqtQb Ges Avkv c<sup>3</sup>Kvk Kti<sup>3</sup>Qb th,  
Av<sup>3</sup>Mvgx Kvj Avcw<sup>3</sup>b GKB<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup>tb Zvt<sup>3</sup> i m<sup>3</sup>stM w<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>wj Z nteb| Awig  
Zvt<sup>3</sup> tK w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> R<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>q<sup>3</sup>Q, G ch<sup>3</sup>š-thme w<sup>3</sup>el<sup>3</sup>tq HK<sup>3</sup>gZ c<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>ôZ  
ntqtQ Ges thme w<sup>3</sup>wxvš-M<sup>3</sup>pxZ ntqtQ, tm,tj v thb GKwU  
KvM<sup>3</sup>tR wj wce<sup>3</sup>x Kti ivLv nq| Avi c<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>Z<sup>3</sup>tKB w<sup>3</sup>R w<sup>3</sup>R w<sup>3</sup>ŋ<sup>3</sup>ti i  
bx<sup>3</sup>tP thb w<sup>3</sup>^ w<sup>3</sup>^ mxj c<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>vb Kti b| Awig Avcbvt<sup>3</sup>K Ab<sup>3</sup>tiva  
Rvbw<sup>3</sup>Q, Avcw<sup>3</sup>b D<sup>3</sup> KvM<sup>3</sup>tRi Dci Avcbvi w<sup>3</sup>ŋ<sup>3</sup>ti l mxj c<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>vb  
Kiteb Ges GK<sub>v</sub> wj tL w<sup>3</sup> teb th, tM<sup>3</sup>vUv m<sup>3</sup>fvi Kv<sup>3</sup>h<sup>3</sup>g Avcw<sup>3</sup>b  
c<sup>3</sup>Z<sup>3</sup>ŋ<sup>3</sup> Kti<sup>3</sup>Qb Ges thme w<sup>3</sup>el<sup>3</sup>tq w<sup>3</sup>di Kv<sup>3</sup>tq HK<sup>3</sup>gtZ tc<sup>3</sup>stQ<sup>3</sup>tQ  
tm,tj v Avcbvi m<sup>3</sup>st<sup>3</sup>LB ntqtQ|  
Awig ej j vg-ZvB nte- Bb<sup>3</sup>kvAvj w<sup>3</sup>|

**mʔsʔj b : wʔZxq w` b**

25 tk kl qvj , 1156 wRix ep`uWZevi `yʔii AvʔMB  
wbʔ` k©Avmj , Avgiv mKʔj B thb Avevi cʔeʔB `vʔbB GKwʔZ  
nB| tmLvʔb wMʔq t`wL weivU e`vcvi | mgvwa`ʔji evʔi  
Abvieʔ`i cʔU wfo| msL`vq Zviv cʔq 60 jvL| Avmb MʔhY  
Kivi ci mvZ nvʔZiI AwaK j ʔʔ GKwU KvMR Avgvʔ`i mvgʔb  
wbʔq Avmv nj | KvMRwUj `β-ZZxqvsK Nbfvʔe wj wLZ tes  
bxʔPi AskwU mgvb Pvi fvʔM wefʔ, tKvb tKvb Ask wj wLZ  
Avevi tKvb tKvb Ask mv`v | tgvj vevkx GKmgq gpdZx AvMv  
umvBbʔK wbʔ` k©w`ʔj b , `wʔq KvMRwU mevʔʔK cʔo`i bvʔZ |  
AZ`š-`xNʔ nx G gpdZx dvi mx fvlvq wj wLZ KvMRwU nvʔZ  
wbʔj b Ges D`P`ʔi coʔZ j vMʔj b | Gi wel qe`wbgʔfc:

cu`extZ bvx-imj cvVvʔbv Avj wai cʔAvi GKwU weʔkl  
w`K | GʔKi ci GK imj cvwʔq wZwb meʔkl cvVvʔj b  
Avgvʔ`i bex gnvʔs` gy`v dv mv. tK | nhiZ gnvʔs` mv.Gi  
ldvʔZi ci mrvvʔq tKivg Dʔʔ`i meʔkʔ, mʔeʔEg I  
mePvʔʔZ cʔA e`wʔ Avey eKi Beʔb Knvdv iv. tK me©  
mʔsʔjZmʔʔg imʔj i Lj xdv wbevʔPʔ Kʔib Ges Zvi nvʔZ eqAvZ  
Kʔib | wZwb th Lj xdvʔq nK wʔʔj b mrvvʔq tKivʔgi BRgvʔB  
Zvi AKvU` cʔyY | Ki Avb kixʔdi wewfʔbæ`vʔb Avj w ZvAvj v  
mrvvʔq tKivʔgi cʔksmv KʔiʔQb | thgb GK`vʔb eʔj ʔQb:

﴿وَالسَّابِقُونَ الْأَوَّلُونَ مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ﴾ التوبة: 100

Ab` GK`vʔb eʔj ʔQb:

﴿لَقَدْ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ إِذْ يُبَايِعُونَكَ تَحْتَ الشَّجَرَةِ﴾ الفتح: 18

AZtci nhiZ Avey eKi wmi`xK gZii cʔe©wLj vʔʔZi  
Rb` nhiZ Igi web LvEvʔei bvg cʔve Kʔib | nhiZ Avj x iv.

mn mKj mrvvʔx meʔsʔjZmʔʔg ZvʔK Lj xdv wntmʔe tgʔb tbb  
Ges Zvi nvʔZ eqAvZ Kʔib |

nhiZ Igi web LvEvʔei ci mrvvʔq tKivg  
meʔsʔjZmʔʔg nhiZ I mgvb web AvddvʔʔK Lj xdv wbevʔPʔ  
Kʔib | nhiZ I mgvʔbi kvnv`vʔZi ci meʔsʔjZmʔʔgi nhiZ  
Avj x iv. Lj xdv wbevʔPʔ nb |

Bmj vʔgi cʔg Pvi Rb Lj xdv GKB knʔi i Awaevmx Ges  
mgmvʔwʔK wʔʔj b | Zvʔ`i gʔa` tKvb weʔiva, weev` I SMov  
wʔj bv | Zvʔ`i cʔZ`ʔKB GʔK AciʔK fiv evmʔZb, mntʔvMxZv  
KiʔZb I cʔksmv KiʔZb | nhiZ Avj x iv. GKevi kvqLvq b  
mʔúʔK©RÁwvZ nʔq eʔj wʔʔj b : ʔZviv mZ`vbyvix b`vqci vqY  
Bvgv, mʔZ`i Dcʔi wʔʔj b Ges mʔZ`i DciB gZi eiY  
Kʔib | ʔ Avey eKʔi i wʔKU hLb wLj vʔʔZi `wqZi Acʔ Kiv nq  
ZLb wZwb eʔj wʔʔj b ʔAvcbvix Avgvi nvʔZ eqAvZ KʔiʔQb  
A\_P Avcbvʔ`i gʔa` i ʔʔʔQb Avj x web AveyZvʔj eʔʔ

mZivs Bivbiv tRʔb ivL, Zvʔ`i ghʔv I wLj vʔʔZi  
µgaviv tmfvʔeB thfvʔe GLvʔb ewYʔ nʔʔʔQ | hviv Zvʔ`i  
KvDʔK Mwij t`te Zvʔ`i mʔú` , Rxeb I B¾Z kvʔni Rb`  
nvj vj nʔq hvʔe Ges Zvʔ`i Dci Avj w, tdʔikZv I mKj  
gvbʔI i Awfkvc |

1148 mʔb eqAvʔZi mgq mrvvʔx`i Mwij t` I qv t`ʔK  
mKj ʔK weiZ ivLvi th I qv`v tZvgvʔ`i w`ʔq wʔj vg AvRʔK  
Avng tmB I qv`v cʔY Kijvg | Gici th e`wʔ mrvvʔʔK Mwij  
t`te Avng ZvʔK nZ`v Kie, Zvi mʔwʔb I cwi evi -cwi RbʔK  
e`x Kie Ge Zvi mʔú` evʔRqvʔ Kie |

AZxʔZ GK mgq Bivb I Zvi cvkʔZʔ Gj vKvq Gme  
Mwij Mvj vR I NY` wRwbm wʔj bv | kvn BmgvBj mvdvCʔi  
kvmbvgʔj me©g Bivʔb RNb` G we` AvZ Pjynq Ges Zv nq  
mi Kvix g` cʔʔcvlKZvq | Zvi gZii ci Zvi eskai iv G

Lvivc c0wU wRBtq ivtLb| μtg μtg G we`AvZ mviv t`tk  
Qwotq cto Ges mgvRi me<sup>©</sup>fi e`vcKfvte cñvi jvL Kti|<sup>16</sup>

GQovov KvMfR kvn Avtiv AtbK wKQy etj tQb th ,tjv  
Ac0msuMK weavq GLvfb Dfj E-Kiv nj bv| cov tkl Kivi ci  
tgvj v-ekxtK Avig ejjvg, eqAvfZi mgq AveyeKi wñi xK  
nhiZ Avj x cñstM hv etj tQb GK\_v Avgv`i wBKU c0wYZ  
bq| AveyeKi mwZ`B Avjxi c0ksmv Kti tQb Ges Avj x I  
kvqLvqfbi c0ksmv Kti tQb wKŠ` GLvfb hv ejv ntqtQ Zv wK  
bq| eis GUv evfbvqU| wKŠ` Avgvi G AvcwE I c0Zev` Zviv  
M0Y Kti bwb|

gj Astki ci tQvU jvBfb Bivbx fvlvq Bivbx`i c¶  
t\_tK th K\_v ,tjv wj Lv ntqtQ Zv GB:

0Avgiv Mwij t`lqv cwi Z`vM Kivi bwiZ tgb wbjvg|  
Avtiv tgb wbjvg th, mnvext`i ghP`v I wLjvdZi μgaviv  
ZvB hv Dcti eivZ ntqtQ| Avgv`i th tKn GLb t\_tK  
mnvextq tKivgtK Mwij t`te A\_ev G wmxvšš`i wecixZ wKQy  
ejte, Zvi Dci Avj wa, tdtikZv I mKj gvbfl i Awfkvc|  
Avgv`i mKtj i Dci bwi`i kvtni tμva Ges Avgv`i mαú` ,  
i<sup>3</sup> I mšwb Zvi Rb` nvjvj |0

Gici Zviv Zv`i G e<sup>3</sup>te`i bxtPi mv`v `vfb wBR wBR  
`¶i I mxj c0vb Kiti b|

Gi wbtPB tQvU jvBfb wj Lv itqtQ bRd, Kviejv, újv  
I Lvl qwi R-Gi Djvgvtq tKivgti e<sup>3</sup>e` hvi welqe`-`ueu ZvB

<sup>16</sup> kvB BmgvBj 892 mfb RbY M0Y Kti b Ges Zi`Y eqtmB wZwb Amvavi Y tgvI thwM`Zvi  
etj mivdFv mgtR` c0Z0v KitiZ m¶tg nb| 915 mfb wZwb eW`v` `Lj Kti b| 916 mfb  
Bivfbi BwZvntm c0gevfi i gZ wZwb wqver` tK Bivfbi ivotq ag¶ntmte tNvI Yv t`b| 920  
mfb mj Zvb mj xg GK cPÜ hfx ZvtK ciwRZ I AvnZ Kti b| kvB BmgvBj tKvb i Ktg  
Rxeb wbtq cjvqb Kti b Ges Gi `k eQi ci 930 mfb wZwb gZi ei Y Kti b| 38 e0ti i  
Rxeftb 24 e0i B AwZewmZ Kti b GKRb kvM wntmte| wZvi Keti i cvtk Ave&tejt mgva`  
Kiv nq|

hv Dcti Dfj wE-Z ntqtQ| bxtP itqtQ Zv`i `¶i I mxj |  
AZtci itqtQ AvdMvb Djvgv`i e<sup>3</sup>e` hvi welqe`-`wbgie/c:

0GKvMfR Bivbx`i th wmxvšš-I AsMxKvi e<sup>3</sup> ntqtQ  
Zv hw` Zviv tgb Ptb Ges Gi wecixZ wKQy Zv`i wBKU  
t\_tK c0KwKZ bv nh, Zte Zviv Bmjvgx ghnvtei AŠP<sup>3</sup> |  
gymj gvb`i th `wqZj I AwvKvi Zv`i I Zv\_vKte|0 Gici  
Zv`i bvtgi bxtPi mv`v Astk Zviv `¶i mxj c0vb Kti b|  
AZtci G dKxi KvMfRi DcwI fvtM mxj -`¶i mn wbgmj wLZ  
evK`wU wj tL t`q|

wZb `j thme wmxvšš-M0Y Kiti b Ges thme AsMxKvi  
e<sup>3</sup> Kiti b, Avig Zv cZ`¶i Kijvg| Zviv Avgv`K mtsj tbi  
Dci m¶ix tittQb|

mgquU wQj `ši Yxq gjuZ¶ gube RvwiZi BwZvntmi GKwU  
`i`ZcY`NUbv| Avntj m¶vni Rb` AfZce`Avb>` I Lkxi  
w`b| AZxtZ tKvbI w`b GtZv Avb>` Zv`i fvtM` RfUwb|  
wetqi A\_ev Ct`i Avb>` I Gi KvftQ wKQy wQj bv| G Rb` mKj  
c0ksmv Avj wa B c0c`|

mtsj b mgwBi ci ifcvi cvtI kvn Avgv`i Rb` c0y  
wgvbæcvvtj b| ZrmstM LwU tmvbi cvtI cvvtj b gj`evb  
m¶wU hvi gta` wQj GK gymó cwigvY Avaf| Avgiv m¶wU  
j vMvjvg I wgvó tLjvg| Zvi ci Avgiv mtsj b`j t\_tK tei  
ntq Avmjvg| mghwU wQj ep`úwZevi weKvj |

AZtci Avgv`K Avevi kvtni wBKU wbtq Avmv nj |  
Avig cteP gZB tQvU tQvU K`tg Zvi wBKU thtZ j vMjvg|  
Gevi wZwb Avgv`K Zvi wmsvntbi Avtiv KvftQ wbtq tMtj b|  
mαšL `vovtbi ci wZwb ejtj b :

Rbve Ave`j wa Avtd`x, Avcw b gtb Kitebbv th,  
kvvbkvn Zvi G KwZtZj Rb` Meševa Kti b| GUv Avj wa  
GKwU wetkl AbjM0 th, wZwb Avgv`K mnvext`i Mwij t`lqv

t\_#K tjvK#i weiZ ivLvi tZšndK c0vb Ki#j b| mj Zvb  
mj xg t\_#K AvR chS-Dmgvbxq mgUiv G D#i#k KZ h#  
Ki#j b, KZ #mb, m#u I R#eb b0 Ki#j b, wKŠ' Zv# i c0Pov  
mdj nj bv| Avj #i A#kl AbM# th, wZvb Avgv#K w`#q G  
KvR#U Kiv#j b| G Lvivc Mvj #jv Lexm kvn BmgvB#j i  
kumbvg#j Avgv# i mgv#R Pvj ynt#q#Q Ges G chS-P#j #Q|

Awg ejjvg-Gici Avkv Kwi Abvieiv mK#j B  
BbkvAvj # ce#vq w#i hv#e Ges Avn#j m#on lqv  
Rgvq#Zi Ašf# n#q hv#e|

wZvb ej#j b- Zv n#e BbkvAvj #, Z#e ax#i ax#i | wKŠ'  
G Rb Awg Me#Kiebv| Awg hw` Me#Ki Zvg Z#e Zv Ki Zvg  
th, Awg GKB m#M Pvi-Pvi#U mvg#R#i mj Zvb-Bivb,  
ZKx#vb, w#` y#vb I AvdMw#vb| Avgvi Dci GUv Avj #i  
w#kl AbM#| g#j gvb#` i Dci Avgvi me#nr Ae#vb GB#h,  
Awg mnvev#q tKivg#K Mvj -Mj vR Kivi c\_ eU K#i w`#q#Q|  
Avkv Kwi Zviv GRb` Avgvi kvdvqvZ Ki#eb|

Rbve Ave`j # Av#d#`x, Awg R#vb th, Avg#` cvkv  
Avcbvi c#x#vq Av#Qb Ges Awg I Avcbv#K Zvi w#KU  
cvv#Z PvB| wKŠ' Awgi Ab#iva Av#vb AvMvgxKvj chS-t\_#K  
hvb| Awg e#j#Q Kdvi gm#R#` Avgiv Rgvi bvgvh Av`vq  
Kie| Awg w#k`k#w`#q#Q Rgvi L#Zevq (Lj vdv#q iv#k`#t#bi)  
bvg thb avivev#Kfv#e D#j # Kiv nq| Av#iv Av#`k w`#q#Q  
thb, c0#q t`vq Kiv nq Avgvi eo fvB Dmgvbxq mg#U#i Rb`,  
Zvici Avgvi Rb`| c#KZ c#q| wZvb Avgvi eo fvB Ges Awg  
Zvi tQvU fvB| tQvU fvB#qi D#PZ eo fvB#K k#v Kiv| Awg  
#Kvi Kwi th, wZvb Av#iv Avgvi t#q#e| Kvi Y, wZvb mj Zvb  
web mj Zvb Avi Avgvi w#Zv A\_ev `v`v tKD mj Zvb wQ#j b bv|

K\_v tkl n#q wZvb Avgv#K h#vi Abg#Z w`#j b| tei  
n#q Avmvi mgq Awg i#t#Z t#jvg c0Z#U Zue#ZB Abvie

#mb#`i KE t\_#K w#M#Z n#`Q mnvev#q tKiv#gi c#ksmv I  
t#Šie-M#v#v| Avj -Kiv#bi AvqvZ I im#j #i n#`x#mi  
Av#j#K Zviv D#P`#i c#k#w`-MvB#Q nhiZ Avev eKi, Igi  
dvi`K I Imgvb h#v#v#bi| Zv-I Ggb Drmn I gne#Zi  
m#M hv Avn#j m#on g#a` mPivPi `p nq bv| G gaj `k`  
Avgvi gb#K Avb#` D#0#j Z K#i w`j| Awg t#eB  
c#w#Qj vgbv wKfv#e kvn BmgvBj mvdv#x AvR t\_#K wZb0k eQi  
c#e# g#j gvb#` i G #M#q cwiek#K Kj#l Z K#i th#Z  
t#t#i#Qj?

i#evi mKiv#j kvn Kdv i l#v n#q t#j b| bRd t\_#K  
Kdvi `j Zj wZb gvB#j i wKQy#k#l| Kpv t#t#Q `y#i ci ci  
kv Zvi g#v#h#b#`i Av#vb t`evi w#k`k#w`#j b Ges w#k`k#  
w`#j b thb mK#j B RgvAvi bvgv#h Dcw`Z nq| Avgv#Kl  
gm#R#` n#v#Ri nevi K\_v ejv nj |  
gm#R#` w#t#q t`w#L gvb#li Xj| c0q c#P n#v#Ri  
n#q#Qb bvgv#h, Zb#a` i#q#Qb Biv#bi Djvgv I Lv#MY|  
L#Zevi Rb` Bvgv w#q#i Av#iv#b Ki#j b| Avj #i c#ksmv  
Ki#j b| Avj #i c#ksmv I im#j #i mv. Gi Dci `i`#` cv  
Kivi ci ej#j b:

وعلى الخليفة الأول من بعده على التحقيق، أبي بكر الصديق رضي الله  
عنه، وعلى الخليفة الثاني الناطق بالصدق والصواب، سيدنا عمر بن  
الخطاب رضي الله عنه وعلى الخليفة الثالث جامع القرآن عثمان بن  
عفان رضي الله تعالى عنه وعلى الخليفة الرابع ليث بني غالب سيدنا  
على بن أبي طالب وعلى ولديه الحسن والحسين وعلى باقي  
الصحابة والقراة رضوان الله تعالى عليهم أجمعين.

mnvvtq tKivtgi Dci Avj wri ingZ elYi Dctiv<sup>3</sup> t`vqv  
Kti wZwb Dmvgvbxq kvmK mj Zvb gvngy Lvbi t`vqv Kitz  
wMtq ej tj b :

الله آدم دولة ظل الله في العالم سلطان سلاطين بن آدم كيوان رفعته  
مريخ جلالته ثاني اسكندر ذي القرنين، سلطان البرين و خاقان  
البحرين، خادم الحرمين الشريفين، السلطان محمود خان بن السلطان  
مصطفى خان، أيد الله خلافته خلد سلطانه ونصر جيوشه الموحدين

على القوم الكافرين بحرمة الفاتحة

AZtci wZwb bw` i kvtni Rb` t`vqv Kitz wMtq ej tj b

:

اللهم آدم دولة من أضاءت به الشجرة النركمانية قاب الرياسة وجنكيز  
السياسة، وملاذ السلاطين وملجأ الخواقين ظل الله في العالمين قرآن  
نادر دوران.

LzEv tkl Kivi ci wgv`i t`K AeZiY Kti bvgvthi `vtb  
wMtq `wovtj b| h\_vixwZ BKvgtZi ci bvgv`i` nj | c`g  
ivKAvtZ Bgvg miv dvtZnvi ci miv RgvAv cW Kitz b|  
i`K`i AvtM nvZ DwMtq tRvti t`vqv KbZ cotj b| i`K`tZ  
wMtq tRvti Zgvn cotj b| `Avj w AvKevi` etj i`K` t`K  
gv\_v DVvtj b- `mvgAvj w wj gvb nwg`vn` ej tj b bv| tmvRv  
`wovtj b Ae`vq Avevi tRvti KbZ cotj b| Zvi ci wR`vn  
t`K etmI tRvti t`vqv cotj b| wZxq wR`vq wMtqI  
c`gev`i gZB Zvmexn I t`vqv cotj b Ges c`g ivKAvtZi  
gZ i`K`-wR`vn Av`vq Kitz b| Zvkvut`i Rb` etmI tRvti

tRvti AtbK wKQycotj b| AZtci tKej gv` Wwb w` tK mvj vg  
wdwtq bvgv tkl Kitz b|

bvgvthi ci kvtni Zid t`K c`i wgv` Avmj | wgv`  
weZitYi mgq c`U wfo I `n `P`ii` nj | wftoi KviY  
RvtZ PvbTj ejv nj th, wewfbæ Drme Dcj` wfo I  
av`vav` ntj Zv t`L kvn Ljx nb etj B Giv Ggb Kitz|  
Zvi ci Avgiv tei ntq Avmtj B B`Zgv` f`i`j v AvgvtK wR`v  
Kitz b:

-tKgb t`L`j b LzEv I bvgvthi?

Awg ejjvg-LzEvi e`vcti Avgvi tKvb Avc`E tbB  
wK` bvgv m`utK`Awg `u` c`Zev` Rvbw`Q| Bmj vtg `KZ  
Pvi ghnvti wbg AbjmiY Kiv nqwb GtZ| kvtni DwPZ G  
e`vcti n`c`Kiv|

wZwb kvntK GK\_v ej tj b| kvn Zv`i`b AZ`š-i`v`wšZ  
ntj b| wZwb B`Zgv`i` `viv AvgvtK etj cWvtj b th, wZwb  
AbwZvej`mKj w`ivtai w`u`E Kitz b|

i`mevi w`Ktj B Awg tgvj w`evkxi mstM GKvš`-e`vtK  
wgvj Z nj vg| Rv`dwi qv ghnve m`utK`Avgiv w`w`i Z Avtj vPbv  
Kijvg| GK ch`q Awg ejjvg, th ghnve Abjvqx Avcbviv  
Bev` Z Kitz b Zvi w`E` avš` Dci c`ZwZ-Gi c`vtZ tKvb  
gRZvnt`i BRwZnvZ tbB|

wZwb ej tj b-GUvB Bgvg Rv`di mvt`Kti ghnve| Awg  
ejjvg- Avcbvt`i G ghnvti mvt` Rv`di mvt`Kti tKvb  
m`utK`tbB| c`KZc`Rv`di mvt`Kti ghnve Kx Zv Avcbviv  
RvtbbB bv| Avcbviv hw` ej tZb th, Rv`di mvt`Kti ghnvti  
gta` `Zv`KBqv` itqtQ, Zvntj Avcbvt`i GK\_v gvb`ZB nte  
th, G Zv`KBqv Avs`kK ntZ cvti A\_ev cviv ghnveUvB  
Zv`KBqv w`E`K ntZ cvti | hw` tk`lv<sup>3</sup> m`ebwU mwZ` nq,  
Avi Zv ntZB cvti, Zte Zvi ghnvti Aw`ZB m`nhy<sup>3</sup> ntq





e'vcKZvi wePvti G,tjv kixqvn weAvtbi GKwU `Zš; kvLvq  
cwi MwYZ nq Ges Zv Gjtg mpun ev nv`xm kv; bvg cwi Mh  
Kti | Avntj mpun ZvivB Zvt`i 0xbtK MhY KtiQ Avj vti  
wKZve, imtji mpun, DstZi BRgv Ges AvBst-B-tKivg  
BRwZnv` t\_tK | thtnZi Zviv Avj -Kivtbi ci imtji mpuni  
Abynvix Ges gnyj gvt`i RgvqvZ ev msKL`vMwi o Ask, ZvB  
Zvt`i 0Avntj mpun lqvj RvgqvZ0 ej v nq |

Aciw`tk, gnyj gvt`i gta` msL`vj wNô Ggb AtbK  
`j l itqtQ hviv imjy v mv.-Gi mpun ev nv`xtmi Dci ZZUv  
`iZ; c0vb Ktibv | wKš' Avntj mpuni gZ Zvivl Kev  
kixtdtK wKejv gtb gvtb, bvgvh cto, hvKvZ t`q, tivhv ivtL  
l n3/4 Kti | Gt`i gta` Avntj mpuni wBKUeZ® nj  
Zj bvgj Kfvte c0gZt 0hvcw`qv0 Zvici 0Bew`qv0 AZtci  
0wkvq Bgwgqv Bmbv Avkwiqv0 | Gici Dst Kiv hvq,  
0vftZubqv0 msc0vqmgfni K\_v, hviv evn`Zt Bmjvtgi bvg  
e`envi Kiti | Avntj wKejvi Avl Zvq ctobv | Gt`i gta`  
itqtQ tevni v BmvgvBwj qv, AvMvLvbx BmvgvBwj qv, bvwmi qv, `\*R  
BZ`w | cKvfk` Bmjvtgi mv\_t msc0K0wQbæbv Kiti | atg®  
e'vcvti Gt`i itqtQ `Zš; AvKx`v-wekym l AvPi -Abpnb |  
0evneqv0 Ges 0evnvBueqv0 msc0vqtkl Gt`i KvZvti kvvgj Kiv  
thZ hw`bv Ziv wbtRivB wbtRt`itK Bmjvg t\_tK Avj v`v ati  
wbZ | cKZ ctq emeqv, evnvBueqv l tMvj vg Avng` Kw`qvbx  
bpl qtZ wekymx Kw`qvbxiv wbtRt`i Rb` Avj v`v Avj v`v ag®  
`Zix Kti wbtqtQ Ges Gfvte Zviv Bmjvtgi MÜx t\_tK tei  
ntq tMtQ |

Avntj mpun l wkvvt`i gta` Ab`Zg c0vb tgšij K cv`R`  
GBth, mpun v GKgvl Avj vti imjtKB kixqtZi Drm Ges  
GKgvl ZvtKB gvmg ev w0úvc etj wekym Kti | cqvšti  
Bmbv Avkvixqv wkvviv gtb Kti th, kixqtZi Drm v ntjb

nhi Z Avj x iv. Zvi estki GMvtiv Rb Bvg Ges `vex Kti th,  
Zviv mKtj B w0úvc wQtb | Avgvt`i l Zvt`i gta` Avti KwU  
tgšij K cv`R` GBth, Avgiv wekym Kw, bexi wBKU t\_tK  
kixqZ Avgvt`i wBKU tcs0vq tbK, wek; -mZ`ev`x l Bmjvtgi  
Rb` AvZv`wMkvix mvnvevtq tKivg, Zvteqxb l Zvte  
Zvteqxtbi gva`tg Ges mvnvevth tKivg mKtj B mr, wek; -l  
gnvb Pwi tli Avakvix wQtb | e`Zt imjy v mv. G wZbwU  
hMtK 0Lvqi`j Kiv`Y0 ev mtefeg hM etj AvL`wqZ KtiQb |  
Avj vti ZvAvj v Zvt`i Avj -Kiv AvtB 0Lvqi`j Dstn0 ev mtefeg  
gvbetMv0x wntmte msAvwqZ KtiQb | Avj -Kivtbi m0msL`K  
`vtb Avj vti ZvAvj v imjy vti msMx-mv`xt`i D`P cksmv  
KtiQb, Zvt`itK RvbtZi mpmsev` c0vb KtiQb | Avgiv th  
AvR mZ`ag® Bmjvtgi Abynvix ntZ tcti wQ, GKwU `Zš;  
RwZmEv wntmte wekymfvq gv\_v Dst Kti `wotq AvwQ, cv`exi  
gnvt`k,tj vtZ th AvR Bmjvtgi weRq tKZb DotQ-meB nt`Q  
mvnvev`i tgnbZ, wRnv`l AvZv`DrmtMP dj | Zviv hw`  
Zvt`i `wqZ; m0wKfvte cvj b Kti bv thtZb Zte Avgiv Ges  
wkvviv mKtj B AvR `vKZvg th wZvgti tmB wZvgti B  
cwi Pqnx, `vZšpx, `vaxbZvnx GK c`vbZ RbtMv0x wj B  
`vKtZ nZ Rxeb avitYi msM0tg | th mvnvevMY RxebcY msM0g  
Kti tMtQb wek; wevfbet`k l Rbc`tk Bmjvtgi cZvKvZtj  
wbtq Avmvi Rb` Avgvt`i wBKU thgb Zvt`i c0c` Atkl  
KZÁZv tZgvb Avj vti wBKU c0c` mxgvnxb cjt`vi | wKqvZ  
ch0-Zviv Zvt`i G tbK Kvtrti cjt`vi tctZ `vKteb |

GB nj mpun`i wekym | Avgiv wekym Kw th, mvnvevtq  
tKivg mKtj B wPtj b fvB fvB | cvi `úwi K tma, fij evmv l  
k`vi eÜtb Ave`x | nhi Z Avj x Ges Zvi fvB AveyeKi, l gi,  
l mgvb, Avev Dev`v, mv0 web Avev lqv`vm, Zvj nv, hevBi  
c0j l mKtj B wQtb AZ`š-Avj vti` | GtKi gtb Acti i

m<sup>au</sup>tK<sup>o</sup>tKvb we<sup>o</sup>l wQj bv| m<sup>v</sup>aviY m<sup>v</sup>nvex<sup>t</sup> i gZ nhiZ Avj xl c<sup>o</sup>gZt nhiZ Avey eKi, AZtci nhiZ lgi Ges Zvici nhiZ lmgv<sup>t</sup>bi wLj vd<sup>t</sup>Zi eqAvZ K<sup>t</sup>i wQ<sup>t</sup>j b| Zv<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z Zvi fvj evmvl AZ<sup>o</sup>s<sup>t</sup>tekl| ZvB wZvb Zv<sup>t</sup> i bvg Abym<sup>v</sup>t<sup>i</sup> Avcb m<sup>s</sup>v<sup>b</sup>t<sup>i</sup> bvg ti<sup>t</sup>LwQ<sup>t</sup>j b, Zv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>s</sup>t<sup>M</sup> <sup>eev</sup>nK m<sup>au</sup>U<sup>o</sup> <sup>v</sup>cb K<sup>t</sup>i wQ<sup>t</sup>j b Ges Zv<sup>t</sup> i kvmbKv<sup>t</sup>h<sup>o</sup>cY<sup>o</sup>m<sup>n</sup>t<sup>h</sup>vMxZv c<sup>o</sup>vb K<sup>t</sup>i wQ<sup>t</sup>j b| tNivl Kvix we<sup>t</sup> <sup>h</sup>nx<sup>t</sup> i Av<sup>u</sup>gY t<sup>t</sup>K i <sup>q</sup>lv Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> Avcb Kwj Rvi U<sup>k</sup>iv exi c<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>q nvmv l <sup>u</sup>mvBb<sup>t</sup>K nhiZ lmgv<sup>t</sup>bi <sup>o</sup>vi c<sup>o</sup>t<sup>s</sup>-<sup>o</sup>vo Kwi<sup>t</sup>q w<sup>t</sup>q wQ<sup>t</sup>j b| Zv<sup>t</sup> i wZvb w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup> w<sup>t</sup>q wQ<sup>t</sup>j b w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>r</sup>t<sup>i</sup> Rxe<sup>t</sup>bi we<sup>w</sup>bg<sup>t</sup>q n<sup>t</sup>j l Lj xdv<sup>i</sup> Rxeb i <sup>q</sup>lv<sup>o</sup> we<sup>t</sup> <sup>h</sup>nx<sup>t</sup> i Dci Ziewi cwi Pvj bv Ki<sup>t</sup>Z| Zviv ZvB Ki<sup>t</sup>Zb h<sup>w</sup> bv nhiZ lmgv<sup>b</sup> Lj xdv w<sup>n</sup>t<sup>m</sup>te Zv<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>m</sup>j gvb<sup>t</sup> i i<sup>3</sup>cvZ Kiv t<sup>t</sup>K wbe<sup>E</sup> <sup>v</sup>Kvi Rb<sup>o</sup> K<sup>t</sup>v<sup>i</sup> f<sup>v</sup>te w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>l</sup>a Ki<sup>t</sup>Zb| D<sup>o</sup>s<sup>o</sup> Ziewi n<sup>t</sup>-c<sup>o</sup>lek<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>i <sup>u</sup>vqgvb h<sup>e</sup>K nvmv l <sup>u</sup>mvq<sup>b</sup>t<sup>K</sup> <sup>p</sup>f<sup>v</sup>te e<sup>t</sup>j w<sup>t</sup>q wQ<sup>t</sup>j b th, Zvi Rxeb i <sup>q</sup>lv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>Kvb we<sup>t</sup> <sup>h</sup>nt<sup>k</sup> nZ<sup>o</sup> Kiv h<sup>v</sup>te bv Ges Zv<sup>t</sup> i b<sup>v</sup>b<sup>v</sup>Rxi m<sup>m</sup>sev<sup>o</sup> Ab<sup>h</sup>vqx wZvb kvn<sup>v</sup>z l Rvb<sup>t</sup>Zi Rb<sup>o</sup> A<sup>t</sup>c<sup>o</sup>lv Ki<sup>t</sup>Qb| GLv<sup>t</sup>b c<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>Kiv hvq, k<sup>l</sup><sup>o</sup> i Rxeb<sup>t</sup>K i <sup>q</sup>lv Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> Kx t<sup>k</sup>D Avcb h<sup>e</sup>K c<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>q<sup>i</sup> Rxeb evR<sup>x</sup> ivL<sup>t</sup>Z cv<sup>t</sup>i?

Ac<sup>i</sup> w<sup>t</sup>K w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i G aviYv th, cu<sup>o</sup>PRb Qvov Ab<sup>o</sup> mKj m<sup>v</sup>nvex Kv<sup>t</sup>di n<sup>t</sup>q t<sup>m</sup>t<sup>o</sup>b, c<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup> K<sup>o</sup>dix l RNB<sup>o</sup> w<sup>g</sup><sup>v</sup> Qvov Avi w<sup>k</sup>PB bq| w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i G we<sup>k</sup>ym th, nhiZ Avj x l Zvi 11Rb eskai g<sup>o</sup>mg wQ<sup>t</sup>j b Ges kixqZ ZvB hv Zviv t<sup>c</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> Zv<sup>t</sup> i Bgv<sup>t</sup> i Z<sup>v</sup>K<sup>w</sup> Z K<sup>w</sup>Zc<sup>o</sup>q f<sup>3</sup>, w<sup>k</sup>l<sup>o</sup> l g<sup>o</sup>xt<sup>o</sup> i g<sup>v</sup>a<sup>o</sup>tg, Zvl m<sup>au</sup>Y<sup>o</sup> w<sup>g</sup><sup>v</sup>, w<sup>f</sup>w<sup>o</sup>Enx<sup>o</sup> l K<sup>i</sup> Avb-n<sup>v</sup>xt<sup>m</sup>i m<sup>au</sup>Y<sup>o</sup> t<sup>l</sup>j vd| ZvQvov Bgv<sup>g</sup>MY w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>r</sup>ivl KL<sup>t</sup>bv Abj<sup>o</sup>c <sup>v</sup>ex K<sup>t</sup>ibw<sup>o</sup>| th Bmjvg Avgiv R<sup>o</sup>g<sup>u</sup>i m<sup>v</sup>nv<sup>e</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q t<sup>k</sup>iv<sup>t</sup>gi g<sup>v</sup>a<sup>o</sup>tg t<sup>c</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> tm Bmjv<sup>t</sup>g hviv we<sup>k</sup>ym <sup>v</sup>cb K<sup>t</sup>i bv Ges hviv g<sup>t</sup>b K<sup>t</sup>i th, m<sup>v</sup>nvex<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup> cvi <sup>u</sup>wi K w<sup>n</sup>smv-we<sup>o</sup>l, <sup>o</sup>o<sup>o</sup>-Kj n l <sup>h</sup>ewi Zv we<sup>o</sup>g<sup>v</sup>b wQj

Zviv c<sup>o</sup>kZc<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> Avj -K<sup>i</sup> Avb<sup>t</sup>K w<sup>g</sup><sup>v</sup> Rv<sup>t</sup>b, i m<sup>j</sup>j w<sup>t</sup>K K<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>q l nhiZ Avj xi Pwi<sup>t</sup> i ev<sup>o</sup>eZv<sup>t</sup>K A<sup>o</sup>K<sup>v</sup>i K<sup>t</sup>i |

w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i G aviYv th, nhiZ Avj xi wLj vdZ Qvov Zvi c<sup>o</sup>te<sup>o</sup> l c<sup>o</sup>t<sup>i</sup> i me wLj vdZ ev kvmb wQj A<sup>o</sup>ea, mKj Lj xdvB wQ<sup>t</sup>j b Rei <sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup> Kvix Ges wLj vdZ ev kvmb Qvov <sup>q</sup>gZv GKgv<sup>l</sup> Avn<sup>t</sup>j evB<sup>t</sup>Zi nK, h<sup>y</sup><sup>3</sup> l HwZnwmK ev<sup>o</sup>eZvi m<sup>au</sup>Y<sup>o</sup> cwi c<sup>o</sup>s<sup>o</sup>| G <sup>h</sup>av<sup>o</sup>-aviYv t<sup>k</sup>ej K<sup>i</sup> Avb m<sup>o</sup>un m<sup>y</sup>u<sup>o</sup> weav<sup>t</sup>bi B we<sup>t</sup>ivax bq eis GUV Bmjv<sup>t</sup>gi t<sup>o</sup> n<sup>v</sup>Rvi eQ<sup>t</sup>i i t<sup>m</sup>si<sup>o</sup>egq BwZnm, we<sup>k</sup>h<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>Zvq Bmjv<sup>t</sup>gi gnvb Ae<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Ges g<sup>m</sup>j gvb<sup>t</sup> i gnvb HwZn<sup>o</sup> l D<sup>o</sup>E<sup>i</sup>waKvi<sup>t</sup>K A<sup>o</sup>K<sup>v</sup>i Kivi kw<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> | G thb drKv<sup>t</sup>i Avj w<sup>i</sup> bi<sup>t</sup>K w<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>q t<sup>o</sup>evi e<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup>qvm |

Avn<sup>t</sup>j m<sup>o</sup>un l w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup> we<sup>o</sup>g<sup>v</sup>b tg<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> K Gme cv<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup> i Av<sup>t</sup>j v<sup>t</sup>K w<sup>o</sup>t<sup>m</sup>t<sup>o</sup> <sup>t</sup>n GK<sup>v</sup> evj hvq th, Df<sup>t</sup>qi g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup> w<sup>g</sup> GZUKz th, m<sup>o</sup>un th, Bmjv<sup>t</sup>gi Abym<sup>v</sup>ix w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>i</sup> l tmB GKB Bmjv<sup>t</sup>gi bvg e<sup>o</sup>envi K<sup>t</sup>i Ges m<sup>v</sup>aviYfv<sup>o</sup>te GiB Avb<sup>o</sup>MZ<sup>o</sup> t<sup>n</sup>vl Yv K<sup>t</sup>i | me w<sup>k</sup>Qym<sup>t</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>l thme t<sup>q</sup>q<sup>o</sup> Df<sup>t</sup>qi g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup> HK<sup>o</sup>gZ i<sup>t</sup>q<sup>o</sup> tm me t<sup>q</sup>q<sup>o</sup> w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>v</sup>t<sup>o</sup> m<sup>n</sup>v<sup>o</sup>h<sup>o</sup>MxZvi b<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>Z Abym<sup>i</sup>Y l kw<sup>o</sup>seY<sup>o</sup>m<sup>n</sup>ve<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>bi m<sup>au</sup>U<sup>o</sup> <sup>v</sup>cb m<sup>o</sup>un i t<sup>k</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Avcw<sup>o</sup>E tbB| Zte kZ<sup>o</sup>GB<sup>o</sup>th, th me we<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>q gZ<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>Z i<sup>t</sup>q<sup>o</sup> tm me we<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>q G<sup>t</sup>K Ac<sup>i</sup>t<sup>o</sup>K <sup>q</sup>lgn<sup>o</sup>g<sup>t</sup>b Kite Ges AvNvZ Kivi c<sup>o</sup> cwi nvi K<sup>t</sup>i Pj<sup>o</sup>te | G<sup>t</sup>q<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>lv hvq th, Avn<sup>t</sup>j m<sup>o</sup>un i b<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>Z l KgB kw<sup>o</sup>se<sup>o</sup>Y<sup>o</sup>m<sup>n</sup>ve<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>bi Ab<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup> | KviY, w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Bgv<sup>g</sup>MY<sup>t</sup>K Mwj t<sup>o</sup>lqv, Zv<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z we<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup> t<sup>c</sup>vlY Kiv l Aw<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>kv<sup>o</sup> t<sup>c</sup>o<sup>o</sup>Y Kiv Avgv<sup>t</sup> i Kg<sup>o</sup>bq| eis w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i gZ Avgivl Zv<sup>t</sup> i fvj evm, f<sup>o</sup> Kwi Ges Zv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>o</sup>Pwi<sup>o</sup> Zv l m<sup>k</sup>w<sup>o</sup>Zi c<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>smv Kwi | c<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> <sup>t</sup>i m<sup>v</sup>aviY l we<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup> m<sup>v</sup>nv<sup>e</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q t<sup>k</sup>iv<sup>t</sup>gi c<sup>o</sup>Z w<sup>k</sup>qv<sup>t</sup> i <sup>o</sup>o<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>sm l Av<sup>o</sup>PiY m<sup>au</sup>Y<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>bw<sup>o</sup>ZevPK, <sup>h</sup>ewi f<sup>o</sup>ve<sup>o</sup>cb<sup>o</sup>el mg<sup>t</sup>SvZvi cwi cwi<sup>o</sup>s<sup>o</sup> |

cvi <sup>u</sup>wi K cwi w<sup>o</sup>vZ, m<sup>w</sup> "Qv l m<sup>n</sup>t<sup>h</sup>vMxZv c<sup>o</sup>kZc<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> mK<sup>t</sup>j i Rb<sup>o</sup>B K<sup>j</sup> vYKvi | G w<sup>o</sup>be<sup>o</sup>U<sup>i</sup> i Pw<sup>o</sup>qZv weMZ Pwj <sup>o</sup>e<sup>o</sup>i

hver G cwivPwZ, mnthvMxZv I kwšeY©mnve`v̄t̄bi w`tk  
 Avnevb Rvmbtq AvmtQ | AZtci wkqv̄t` i gta` KwZcq cPviK  
 MwRtq D̄tV Ges Bivb t\_`tk wgm̄ti Ḡtm Zviv Z\_vKw\_Z wkqv-  
 mp̄æ `bKt̄U`i w`tk mp̄æ` i Avnevb RvbtZ `i` K̄ti | Zv̄t` i  
 cPvi KvthP t̄q̄I, aiY I D̄t̄ik` t`tL tMvov̄tZB Avgv̄t` i  
 w̄bKU c̄OZfvZ ntq̄tQ th, Zv̄t` i Avmj D̄t̄ik` wkqv I mb̄æ` i  
 gta` HK` ev `bKU` `vc̄b bq, eis mp̄æ` i Zv̄t` i Ae`vb t\_`tk  
 mwitq w̄btq wkqv̄t` i KvZv̄ti kvigj K̄ti t`qv | GRb`B Zviv  
 Kḡt̄q̄I w̄nt̄m̄te mp̄æ t`k\_tj v̄tK tetQ w̄btq̄tQ | mh̄tZæZv̄t` i  
 w̄btR̄t` i t`k̄tK HK` Av̄t` v̄j t̄bi MŪx t\_`tk gȳ³ t̄tL̄tQ Ges  
 kwšeY©mnve`v̄t̄bi w̄elq̄U, c̄KZc̄t̄q̄ hv Kvḡ, Gw̄tq AZ`š-  
 PvZ̄thP m̄st̄M ghnvex `bKt̄U`i t̄kw̄v̄b w`t`Q |

c̄KZc̄t̄q̄ Avnt̄j mp̄æ I qvj Rgvqv Ges Bgvigqv wkqv  
 ghnv̄tei gta` `bKU` c̄OZōv m̄ǣte bq-hȳ³ hȳ³ I bq | t̄MvRw̄ḡj  
 RvZxq hw` Abjfc w̄KQy N̄t̄U I Z̄te Zv bZb GK m̄gm̄vi m̄w̄  
 Kīte | KviY, ghnv̄ēt̄qi c̄OZūiB īt̄q̄tQ `Z̄š; gj b̄w̄ZI  
 AvK̄x`v w̄ek̄ym | G\_tj vi gta` īt̄q̄tQ w̄e`t̄ e`eavb I tḡš̄ij K  
 w̄et̄iva | GgZve`vq `bKU` c̄OZōvi GKgv̄I c\_`nj, Df̄q c̄q̄B  
 Zv̄t` i `^`Ae`vb t\_`tk GKUz̄m̄ti Av̄m̄te Ges GK c̄q̄I Aci  
 c̄q̄t̄K w̄KQ̄v̄v Qvo w`te | w̄Kš' wkqv c̄PviK̄t` i ḡt̄bv̄ve I  
 Kḡēšv t`tL ḡt̄b nq̄bv th Zviv G cvi`ūw̄iK t`qv t̄b̄qvi  
 w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄Z Gw̄M̄t̄q Av̄m̄t̄Z AvM̄ōx | AZtci th `̄j t̄Uv w̄ek̄i c\_`  
 nv̄t̄Z \_v̄t̄K Zb̄t̄a` GKūU nj, Avnt̄j mp̄æni Zv̄t` i Ae`vb t\_`tk  
 m̄ti Av̄mv, Ac̄iūU nj, Df̄q̄ūi mḡš̄t̄q ZZxq GKūU ghnve  
 `Zix Kiv | ejv ev̄j, Gw̄U n̄te Bmjv̄t̄gi bZb w̄dZbv | G  
 w̄dZbv̄i Aek`ǣv̄ex cw̄iYw̄Z n̄te Avnt̄j mp̄æni I qvj Rgvqv̄t̄Zi  
 tḡš̄ij KZvi I w̄ek̄x̄Zvi w̄ejȳβ | A\_P im̄j̄j v̄v̄ mv. Gi  
 f̄w̄el`ōvYx Ab̄j̄v̄qx Avnt̄j mp̄æni I qvj Rgvqv̄ZB n̄t`Q Zvi

mnvex̄t` i Av`k©Ab̄miYKvix Ges Aw̄Liv̄t̄Z bv̄RvZ jvfKvix  
 GKgv̄I w̄gj v̄Z |

عن عبد الله بن عمرو قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: ليأتين  
 على أمتي كما أتى على بني إسرائيل حذو النعل بالنعل حتى إن كان  
 منهم من أتى أمه علانية لكان في أمتي من يصنع ذلك وإن بني إسرائيل  
 تفرقت على ثنتين وسبعين ملة وتفترق أمتي على ثلاث وسبعين ملة  
 كلهم في النار إلا ملة واحدة قالوا من هي يا رسول الله قال: ما أنا عليه  
 وأصحابي رواه الترمذي وفي رواية أحمد وأبي داود عن معاوية ثنتان  
 وسبعون في النار وواحدة في الجنة وهي الجماعة وإنه سيخرج في  
 أمتي أقوام تتجارى بهم تلك الأهواء كما يتجارى الكلب بصاحبه  
 لا يبقى منه عرق ولا يفصل إادخله (مشكوة المصابيح)

nhi Z Ave`j v̄v̄ web Avgi et̄j b, im̄j̄j v̄v̄ mv̄j v̄j v̄v̄  
 Avj v̄B̄w̄n I qvm̄vj v̄v̄ et̄j t̄Qb : ebx Bmiv̄B̄t̄j hv N̄t̄Ūw̄j Avgvi  
 D̄ǣš̄t̄ZI w̄K ZvB NŪte, thgb GK cv̄t̄qi R̄v̄v̄ Ab` cv̄t̄qi  
 R̄v̄vi m̄st̄M w̄gt̄j hv̄q | Ggb̄w̄K hw` Zv̄t` i gta` Ggb t̄KD t\_`tk  
 \_v̄t̄K th w̄bt̄Ri gv̄t̄qi mv̄t\_` c̄Kv̄t̄k` KK̄t̄ḡw̄j β n̄t̄q̄ūj Zv̄nt̄j  
 Avgvi D̄ǣš̄t̄Zi gta` Ggb e`w̄³ n̄te th Abjfc KvR Kīte |  
 GQov ebx Bmiv̄Bj w̄ef³ n̄t̄q̄ūj 72 (ev̄nv̄Ēi) `t̄j, Avi  
 Avgvi D̄ǣš̄Z w̄ef³ n̄te 73 (w̄Zqv̄Ēi) `t̄j | Ḡt` i m̄Kj `j B  
 Rv̄nv̄b̄t̄g c̄ōek Kīte GKūU gv̄I `j e`Z̄x̄Z | mnvex̄MY w̄R̄Ávm̄v  
 Kīt̄j b : ūR̄j, t̄m̄ū t̄Kvb `j? ūR̄j ej̄t̄j b : th `j Av̄w̄g I  
 Avgvi mnvex̄MY th c̄t\_` Av̄w̄Q tm̄ c̄t\_` \_v̄K̄te |

Bgvv wZinghx Gifc eY<sup>0</sup> Kti<sup>0</sup>Qb | wKŠ' Bgvv Avng`  
I Bgvv Avev`vD` nhiZ ggvweqv iv. n<sup>0</sup>Z wi l qvtqZ Ktib th,  
evnvEvi `j Rvnbv<sup>0</sup>g hvte, Gi GK`j Rvb<sup>0</sup>Z-GUVB n<sup>0</sup>"Q  
0RvqvZ0 | Avgvi D<sup>0</sup>šZi gta` Ggbme tj vK t`Lv w`te hv`i  
meRixti Kp<sup>0</sup>E mgn Ggbfvte Abc<sup>0</sup>ek Kite thfvte  
RjvZ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> tivM Av<sup>0</sup>vš-e<sup>0</sup>w<sup>3</sup>i meRixti wgtk hvq | Zvi t`tni  
tKvb w<sup>0</sup>iv ev M0Š' \_vtKbv hv<sup>0</sup>Z GUV m<sup>0</sup>Av<sup>0</sup>qZ nq bv | (wgkKvZj  
gvmmen, wKZvej Cgvb)

G nv`xtmi e<sup>0</sup>vL<sup>0</sup>vq c<sup>0</sup>lvZ g<sup>0</sup>vwil m dKxn tgvj v-Avj x  
Kvix in. etjb, GtZ m<sup>0</sup>t`tni tKvb AeKvk tbB th, bvRvZ  
jvfKvix wgv<sup>0</sup>vZ etj GLvtb Avntj m<sup>0</sup>pvZ lqvj RgvqvZtK  
eSv<sup>0</sup>tv n<sup>0</sup>qtQ | (ki<sup>0</sup>tn wgtKvZ, c<sup>0</sup>lg LÜ, ki<sup>0</sup>tn gvl qwkd,  
ki<sup>0</sup>tn AvKvB<sup>0</sup> bmdx BZ<sup>0</sup>v`x) mvaviYfvte ejv hvq th, hviv  
bex Kixg mv., Ljvdtq iv<sup>0</sup>k`xb l Rgüi m<sup>0</sup>vnvetq tKiv<sup>0</sup>gi  
ZixKv l Av<sup>0</sup>tk<sup>0</sup>p w<sup>0</sup>eklm iv<sup>0</sup>L l Zv Ab<sup>0</sup>miY Kti Zv<sup>0</sup>i<sup>0</sup>tk  
Bmjvqx cwi fvlvq Avntj m<sup>0</sup>pvZ lqvj RgvqvZ ejv nq |

Dctiv<sup>3</sup> nv`xtm 0Av<sup>0</sup>gi D<sup>0</sup>šZ0 etj hviv im<sup>0</sup>j j m. Gi  
wi mvj tZ w<sup>0</sup>eklmx Ges hviv w<sup>0</sup>btR<sup>0</sup>i<sup>0</sup>tk Zvi D<sup>0</sup>šZ etj `vex Kti  
l Kv<sup>0</sup>evi w`K n<sup>0</sup>q bvgv h c<sup>0</sup>to Zv<sup>0</sup>i<sup>0</sup>tkB eSv<sup>0</sup>tv n<sup>0</sup>qtQ | Gifc  
tjv<sup>0</sup>tkiv cieZ<sup>0</sup>Rvtj w<sup>0</sup>efb<sup>0</sup>e`j-Dc`<sup>0</sup>tj w<sup>0</sup>ef<sup>3</sup> n<sup>0</sup>q me<sup>0</sup>gvU  
wZqvEi<sup>0</sup>U `tj w<sup>0</sup>ef<sup>3</sup> n<sup>0</sup>q w<sup>0</sup>lt<sup>0</sup>qtQ | Avj vgv tkL Avng` tgvj v-  
wRqv<sup>0</sup>bi gZ Ab<sup>0</sup>hvx gj ew<sup>0</sup>Zj `tj i msL<sup>0</sup>v QqvU (1) w<sup>0</sup>kqv (2)  
Lv<sup>0</sup>i Rx (3) Kv<sup>0</sup>t`wi qv ev g<sup>0</sup>Zv<sup>0</sup>Rj v (4) Rv<sup>0</sup>wi qv (5) gj w<sup>0</sup>Rqv l  
(6) tgvk<sup>0</sup>ve<sup>0</sup>nv | G<sup>0</sup>tvv Avev w<sup>0</sup>efb<sup>0</sup>e Dc`<sup>0</sup>tj w<sup>0</sup>ef<sup>3</sup> n<sup>0</sup>q  
c<sup>0</sup>to<sup>0</sup>Q | h<sup>0</sup>v - w<sup>0</sup>kqv 32 `tj, Lv<sup>0</sup>i Rx 15 `tj, g<sup>0</sup>Zv<sup>0</sup>Rj v 12  
`tj, gj w<sup>0</sup>Rqv 5 `tj, Rv<sup>0</sup>wi qv 3 `tj Ges g<sup>0</sup>k<sup>0</sup>ve<sup>0</sup>nv 5 `tj -  
tgvU 72 `tj | Gi m<sup>0</sup>stM w<sup>0</sup>diKv<sup>0</sup>q b<sup>0</sup>wRqv ev bvRvZ jvfKvix  
`j 0Avntj m<sup>0</sup>pvZ lqvj RgvqvZtK0 thvM Ki<sup>0</sup>tj B me<sup>0</sup>gvU 73  
`j n<sup>0</sup>q hvq |

G nv`xtm w<sup>0</sup>diKv ej tZ AvKx`v ev w<sup>0</sup>eklm w<sup>0</sup>fw<sup>0</sup>EK `j tKB  
eSv<sup>0</sup>tv n<sup>0</sup>qtQ | Kv<sup>0</sup>Y, AvKx`v ev w<sup>0</sup>eklmB nj Bmjv<sup>0</sup>gi gj  
w<sup>0</sup>fw<sup>0</sup>E | ZvB ejv hvq, nvb<sup>0</sup>dx, kv<sup>0</sup>tdqx, gv<sup>0</sup>tj Kx c<sup>0</sup>fw<sup>0</sup>Z tKvb  
w<sup>0</sup>diKvi bvg bq eis G<sup>0</sup>tvv Avntj m<sup>0</sup>pvZ lqvj RgvqvZi Aš-  
<sup>0</sup>Y<sup>0</sup> w<sup>0</sup>efb<sup>0</sup>e w<sup>0</sup>dKn<sup>0</sup>x BR<sup>0</sup>vZnv` c<sup>0</sup>w<sup>0</sup>Zi bvg | Gt`i mKtj i  
AvKx`vB gj Zt GK l Aw<sup>0</sup>fb<sup>0</sup> Gt`i ga<sup>0</sup>Kvi gZ<sup>0</sup>f` tKej  
w<sup>0</sup>efb<sup>0</sup>e 0Bev`Z0 (Ahy tMvmj, bvgv h BZ<sup>0</sup>vw`) Av<sup>0</sup>vq Kivi  
c<sup>0</sup>w<sup>0</sup>Zi gta` mxgvex |

c<sup>0</sup>nsMZ D<sup>0</sup>tj E<sup>0</sup>h<sup>0</sup>vm` th, c<sup>0</sup>Z`K `jB w<sup>0</sup>btR<sup>0</sup>i<sup>0</sup>tk  
w<sup>0</sup>diKv-B-b<sup>0</sup>wRqv etj `w<sup>0</sup>e Kti \_w<sup>0</sup>K | wKŠ' w<sup>0</sup>b<sup>0</sup>QK Kv<sup>0</sup>iv `vexB  
mvdj` l g<sup>0</sup>v<sup>3</sup>i Rb` h<sup>0</sup>t<sup>0</sup>o bq | GR<sup>0</sup>b` h<sup>0</sup>v<sup>3</sup> l `jxj c<sup>0</sup>gv<sup>0</sup>Yi  
c<sup>0</sup>qvRb | 0xb m<sup>0</sup>úK<sup>0</sup>Z th tKvb h<sup>0</sup>v<sup>3</sup>i Rb` w<sup>0</sup>fw<sup>0</sup>E n<sup>0</sup>"Q Ki Avb l  
nv`xm, tKej w<sup>0</sup>eteK-ey<sup>0</sup>x bq | ci`<sup>0</sup>ui w<sup>0</sup>etivax Gme`vexi K<sup>0</sup>v  
ev` w`<sup>0</sup>tq tKD h<sup>0</sup>w` Ki Avb nv`xm<sup>0</sup>tk mvg<sup>0</sup>tb ti<sup>0</sup>L w<sup>0</sup>bt<sup>0</sup>c<sup>0</sup>fv<sup>0</sup>te  
w<sup>0</sup>Pvi Ktib Zte w<sup>0</sup>Zvb t`L<sup>0</sup>tZ cv<sup>0</sup>teb th, Avntj m<sup>0</sup>pvZ lqvj  
RgvqvZB tmB w<sup>0</sup>diKv-B b<sup>0</sup>wRqv | Gt`i AvKx`vB Ki Avb-  
nv`xtmi m<sup>0</sup>stM mvg<sup>0</sup>Äm`c<sup>0</sup>Y<sup>0</sup> Giv th m<sup>0</sup>tZ`i Dci i<sup>0</sup>qtQ GK<sup>0</sup>v  
c<sup>0</sup>gvY Kivi Rb` Ki Av<sup>0</sup>bi tKvb Avqv<sup>0</sup>ZiB Ace<sup>0</sup>L<sup>0</sup>v Ki<sup>0</sup>tZ  
nqbv ev tKvb w<sup>0</sup>g<sup>0</sup>v nv`xm `Zix Ki<sup>0</sup>tZ nq bv | Ljvdtq  
iv<sup>0</sup>k`xb, Avk<sup>0</sup>iv<sup>0</sup>q g<sup>0</sup>evk<sup>0</sup>kviv, Rgüi m<sup>0</sup>vnvev, nv`xm l w<sup>0</sup>dK<sup>0</sup>tni  
mKj Bgvv Ges g<sup>0</sup>m<sup>0</sup>jgv<sup>0</sup>bt`i c<sup>0</sup>lvZ Djv<sup>0</sup>gv-g<sup>0</sup>kv<sup>0</sup>qL,  
g<sup>0</sup>RZv<sup>0</sup>nb l m<sup>0</sup>dx-ljx GB AvKx`vB tcv<sup>0</sup>Y Kti tM<sup>0</sup>Qb |  
Bmjv<sup>0</sup>gi w<sup>0</sup>eMZ B<sup>0</sup>vZnm<sup>0</sup>tk ch<sup>0</sup>qvPbv Kti t`L<sup>0</sup>tj B GK<sup>0</sup>vi  
mZ`Zv c<sup>0</sup>gvw<sup>0</sup>YZ nte |

Bgvv Mv<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>vjx in. Zvi 0GnBqv Djv<sup>0</sup>, M0Š' Avntj  
m<sup>0</sup>pvni AvKvB` l ^ew<sup>0</sup>któ`i K<sup>0</sup>v D<sup>0</sup>tj E<sup>0</sup> Kti<sup>0</sup>Qb | G c<sup>0</sup>ns<sup>0</sup>M  
w<sup>0</sup>Zvb etjb, Avnj<sup>0</sup>m m<sup>0</sup>pvni GK<sup>0</sup>vl w<sup>0</sup>eklm Kti \_vtK th,  
im<sup>0</sup>j j vni D<sup>0</sup>šZi gta` m<sup>0</sup>vnvevMYB n<sup>0</sup>"Qb me<sup>0</sup>fk<sup>0</sup>b | h<sup>0</sup>v Avev  
eKi w<sup>0</sup>mi<sup>0</sup>xK, l gi dvi`K, l mgvb MYx l nhiZ Avj x g<sup>0</sup>vZ<sup>0</sup>iv iv. |

Giv wLj vdZ j vf Kti tQb G μgvbmvntiB| cKZct¶Lj vdvṭq  
ivṭk`xb Ges mrvnevṭq tKivṭgi tiṭL hvl qv c\_B th imjzj ¶  
mv. KZṚ AvbxZ c\_ GK\_v cḡvY Kivi Rb` Avgvṭ` i wBKU  
cḡi msL`K mnxn nv`xm iṭqṭQ| Zbṭa` bṭPi nv`xmwU  
weṭkl fvṭe Dṭj ḤṭhM`:

عن العرابص بن سارية قال: صلى بنا رسول الله صلى عليه وسلم ذات  
يوم ثم أقبل علينا بوجهه فوعظنا موعظة بليغة ذرفت منها العيون  
ووجلت منها القلوب فقال رجل يا رسول الله كأن هذه موعظة مودع  
أوصنا فقال: أوصيكم بتقوى الله والسمع والطاعة وإن كان عبدا حبشيا  
فإنه من يعيش منكم بعدي فسيرى اختلافا كثيرا فعليكم بسنتي وسنة  
الخلفاء الراشدين المهديين تمسكوا بها وعضوا عليها بالنواجذ  
وإياكم ومحدثات الأمور فإن كل محدثة بدعة وكل بدعة ضلالة، رواه  
أحمد وأبو داود والترمذي وابن ماجه (مشكوة المصابيح. كتاب  
الإيمان)

Biev` web mwi qv iv. ṭ\_ṭK ewYṤ AvṭQ, wZwb etj tQb : GKevi  
imjzj ¶ mvj vṭv Avj vBwv I qvmvj vḡ Avgvṭ` i bvgvh covṭj b|  
AZtci Avgvṭ` i w`ṭK wṭṭi Ggb mjṭ wj Z fvlvq I qvh Kiṭj b  
hvṭZ P¶mgn Akḡel ¶Kvi x Ges Ašṭmgn weMwj Z nj | G mgq  
GK e`w³ etj DVṭjv, úRj GUV thb we`vq MḡYKvixi ṭkl  
Dcṭ`k| Avgvṭ` i Avṭiv wKQy Dcṭ`k w`b| ZLb úRj iv.

ej ṭj b, ṭZvgvṭ` i Awḡ Avj wṭṭK fq Kivi Dcṭ`k w`wQ Ges  
kḡY Kivl AvbMz` Kivi Dcṭ`k w`wQ hw`l wZwb (Bgvḡ ev  
ṭbZv) nvekx ṭMvj vḡ nb| Avgvi ci ṭZvgvṭ` i ḡṭa` hviv RweZ  
\_vKṭe Zviv Aí w`ṭbi ḡṭa`B AṭbK ḡZṭf` ṭ`LṭZ cvṭe, ZLb  
ṭZvgiv Avgvi mḡwṭṭK Ges wv`vṭqZcḡB Lj vdvṭq ivṭk`xṭbi  
mḡwṭṭK AvMṭo aiṭe Ges ḡṭK `vZ w`ṭq Kvgṭo aṭi \_vKṭe|  
mveavb, ṭZvgiv (ḡṭṭbi e`vcvṭi wKZve I mḡwṭṭi evBṭi i) bZb  
K\_v ṭ\_ṭK teṭP \_vKṭe| ṭKbbv, cḡZ`K bZb K\_vB we`AvZ  
Ges cḡZ`K we`AvZB c\_ aóZv| Bgvḡ Avng`, Avev`vD`,  
wZivghx I Beṭb ḡvRv| (wḡkKivZj ḡvmvxn, wKZvej Cḡvb)

G cḡstM GLvṭb nhiZ Ave`j wṭṭ Beṭb ḡvmD` nṭZ  
ewYṤ AZ`š`\_i`ZcYṤI kw³kvj x GKwU nv`xṭmi Dṭj Ḥ Kṭi  
Avgiv Avgvṭ` i G Avṭj vPbv mgwḡ Uvbe |

عن عبد الله بن مسعود قال: خط لنا رسول الله صلى عليه وسلم خطا ثم  
قال : هذا سبيل الله ثم خط خطوطا عن يمينه وعن شماله وقال: هذه  
سبيل على كل سبيل منها شيطان يدعو إليه وقرأ وأن هذا صراطي  
مستقيما فاتبعوه الآية رواه أحمد والنسائي والدارمي. (مشكوة  
المصابيح - كتاب الإيمان)

nhiZ Ave`j wṭṭ web ḡvmD` iv. etj b : Avgvṭ` i Rb`  
imjzj wṭṭ mvj vṭv Avj vBwv Amvj vḡ GKwU mij tiLv Uvṭj b  
Ges ej ṭj b, ḡGUV Avj wṭṭi iv`v|ḡ AZtci Gi Wvṭb I evṭḡ  
Avṭiv KZ\_wj tiLv Uvṭj b Ges ej ṭj b : ḡG\_wj I iv`v, Zṭe  
G\_wj i cḡZ`KwU iv`v DciB GKwU Kṭi kqZvb `wṭṭq AvṭQ|  
kqZvb ṭjvKṭ`iṭK Gi w`ṭK Avnevḡ Kṭi|ḡ AZtci wZwb  
(imjzj wṭṭ) Ki Avṭbi G AvqvZwU cvW Kiṭj b : ḡwḡḡqB GUVB



Avgi mij-mWK c\_| tZvgiv GUvB AbmiY Ki te Ges  
 Ab"vb" ct\_i AbmiY Ki tebv| tmme c\_ tZvgv`i tK Zvi c\_  
 t\_tK c\_K Kti w`te|0 w|lqv tqZ Kti tQb Bgvv Avgv` ,  
 bvmvqx I `vtigx| (ugkvKvZj gvmvxn-wKZvej Cgvb)  
 gnwii mxtb tKivg G nv`xtmi e"vL"vq etj tQb th, mKj ti Lv  
 Øviv GLvtb Bmj vtgi Dcgv t` I qv ntqtQ Ges Ab"vb" ti Lv Øviv  
 „givn gZev` mgfni BswMZ Kiv ntqtQ| Avj wai iv`v-gvbyl tK  
 wbtq hvte RvbvZi w`tK Avi kqZvtbi iv`v wbtq hvte  
 RvnbvZi w`tK| tKD wK Avj wai iv`v I kqZvtbi iv`wi gta"  
 mgšq mvaftbi K\_v Kíbv Ki tZ cvti? GI wK mae th, ci`uí  
 `Ø wU c\_ tKvbl `vtb wMtq wgtj hvte? hw` Zv mae bv nq Zte  
 Avntj mpon I wkvq ghnvtei gta" `bKU" I HK" `vcb mae  
 ntZ cvti wKfvte?

Dcti wj w-Z wZbwU nv`xm GK mstM wgvj tq cotj t` Lv  
 hvq th, wmi vtZ gy`vKx ev Avj wai c\_ Ges imtj i mpon GKB  
 wRwbftmi wfbaevg| Avtiv t` Lv hvq th, nv`xm „tj vtZ Lj vdv tq  
 ivtk`xb I mrvvetq tKivtgi mpon ev Av`kfk imj j w mv.  
 wbtRivB mpon etj AvL"wqZ Kti tQb| Ab" GKwU nv`xtm  
 imj j w mv. etj tQb :

أصحابي كالنجوم بأيهم اقتديتم اهديتم.

ØAvgi msMxiv Zvi Kvi gZ, Gt`i gta" tZvgiv hvi B  
 AbmiY Ki te wv`vtqZ tctq hvte|0

GKUzj ¶i Ki tj B Avgiv t` LtZ cve th, Avj -Ki Avtbi  
 eü msL"vK AvqvZ I imj j wai nv`xm mgfn wv`vqvZ, bvRvZ I  
 RvbvZ-G wZbwU kã evisevi AvewZZ I D"Pwii Z ntqtQ| cKZ  
 ct¶i gvbe mgvR Avj wai ZvAvj vi bex-imj tcØY, Avmgvbx  
 wKZve I Bmj vg ag©cØvtbi Avmj Dfí k`tK GB wZbwU kã  
 ØvivB e"vLv Kiv hvq| tKb Avgiv Ki Avtbi wK¶v, imtj i mpon

I Bmj vtgi Av`k©AbmiY Kie? bvRvZ ev Avj wai mšwó  
 j vtfi Rb" | ZvtZ Avgv`i jvf Kx? Avgiv RvbvZ cØek Kie  
 Ges wPim¶L I cwii cY©kwšZ Kuvve AbšKvj |

mæšvbxZ cvWK, GLb Avcvb ej p-wv`vqvZ, bvRvZ I  
 RvbvZi wvobgtq wK Avgiv tKvb ewvZtj i mstM Avtcvl Ki tZ  
 cwii? GKgvI bvRvZ jvfKvix wgvvZ, Avntj mpon I qvj  
 RvgvqvZi mij-mWK c\_ tQto w`tq tKvb tMvgivn wdiKvi  
 mstM HK" `vcb Ki tZ cwii? ewvZtj i mstM wK tKvbw`b ntKi  
 mgfSvZv nq? Avj wai Avgv`i mKj tK Avgv`i wcb Øxtbi Dci  
 `pfvte wU tK \_vKvi ZI dxK w`b | Avj wai Avgv`i

mgvß